

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX

ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

VOL. I.
NEW SERIES.

COLCHESTER:
PRINTED BY W. WILES, TRINITY STREET.

M.DCCC.LXXVIII.

CONTENTS.

VOL I.

NEW SERIES.

	PAGE
I. <i>Notice of a Monumental Brass at Tolleshunt D'Arcy.</i> By H. W. CUTTS	3
II. <i>Inventories of Church Goods, 6th Edw. VI.</i> By H. W. KING	5
III. <i>Fragments concerning Eudo Dapifer and his Family.</i> By MISS FRY	33
IV. <i>Historical Evidence of the Date of Erection of Certain Church Towers and of Church Restoration in Essex, Chiefly in the 15th and early part of the 16th Centuries.</i> By H. W. KING	45
V. <i>The Ancestry of Bishop Andrews</i>	55
<i>Annual General Meeting at Dedham, 5th of August, 1873</i>	57
<i>Archæological Intelligence</i>	60
<i>Donations to the Society</i>	62
VI. <i>The History of Hatfield Broad Oak.</i> By G. ALAN LOWNDES, M.A.	64
VII. <i>Notes on the Church of S. Mary, Hatfield Broad Oak, Essex, with the Remnants of the Priory.</i> By the Rev. OWEN W. DAVYS, M.A.	83
VIII. <i>Records Relating to Hadleigh Castle.</i> By J. A. SPARVEL- BAYLY, F.S.A.	86
XI. <i>A Custumal, A.D. MCCXCVIII., of the Manor of Wykes (in the Hundred of Tendring, Co. Essex), among the Muniments of G. A. LOWNDES, Esq., of Barrington Hall</i>	109
X. <i>Historical Evidence of the Date of Erection of Certain Church Towers and of Church Restoration in Essex, Chiefly in the 15th and early part of the 16th Centuries.</i> By H. W. KING	116

	<i>Annual General Meeting at Hatfield Broad Oak, 30th of July, 1875</i>	127
	<i>Donations to the Society</i>	128
XI.	<i>Mount Bures Church.</i> By THOMAS HARRIS, Architect, Gray's Inn Chambers, London	131
XII.	<i>Monasteries of Essex.</i> By MACKENZIE E. C. WALCOTT, B.D., F.S.A., Præcentor and Prebendary of Chichester	133
XIII.	<i>Ancient Wills (No. 9).</i> By H. W. KING	142
XIV.	<i>A Description of an Old Inn at Kelvedon.</i> By ANDREW HAMILTON	153
XV.	<i>Historical Evidence of the Date of Erection of Certain Church Towers and of Church Restoration in Essex, Chiefly in the 15th and early part of the 16th Centuries.</i> By H. W. KING	159
XVI.	<i>Excerpts from Ancient Wills (No. 1).</i> By H. W. KING	165
XVII.	<i>Records Relating to the Free Chapel or Chantry of Billericay</i>	176
XVIII.	<i>Hadleigh Castle Records.</i> By J. A. SPARVEL-BAYLY, F.S.A.	187
XIX.	<i>Discovery of Roman Potters' Kilns at Colchester.</i> By Mr GEORGE JOSLIN	192
	<i>Annual General Meeting at Avelcy, 4th of August, 1875</i>	197
	<i>Archæological Intelligence</i>	201
	<i>Donations to the Society</i>	203
XX.	<i>Essex in Insurrection, 1381.</i> By J. A. SPARVEL-BAYLY, F.S.A.	205
XXI.	<i>London as the Capital of Essex.</i> By the Rev. W. J. LOFTIE, B.A., F.S.A.	220
XXII.	<i>Faulkbourn Church.</i> By the Rev. F. SPURRELL, M.A.	232
XXIII.	<i>The History of the Barrington Family.</i> Edited by G. ALAN LOWNDES, M.A.	251
	<i>Annual General Meeting at Witham, 30th of August, 1877</i>	274
	<i>Archæological Intelligence</i>	276
	<i>Donations to the Society</i>	277
	<i>Annual General Meeting at Colchester, 1st of August, 1876</i>	279

LIST OF PLATES.

		PAGE
I.	Copy of Mural Painting found in Mount Bures Church	131
II.	Roman Pottery Kiln, found at Colchester, Plate 1 ..	192
III.	Plan and Sections of Roman Pottery Kiln, Plate 2 ..	192
IV.	" " " Plate 3 ..	192
V.	Pottery found at the Roman Pottery Kilns, Plate 4 ..	194
VI.	" " " Plate 5 ..	194
VII.	Bronze Fibula, and Fragments of Pottery, found at the Roman Pottery Kilns, Plate 6 ..	194

WOODCUTS.

			PAGE
Monumental Brass at Tolleshunt D'Arey	..	..	3
Hadleigh Castle	..	..	89

APPEAL TO THE MEMBERS OF THE ESSEX
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, AND OTHERS
CONCERNED IN THE PRESERVATION OF
ANCIENT RECORDS.

THE *Frescos*, which have lately been rescued from
durance vile in a limbo of whitewash, and restored to the
light of day in the Sanctuary of Copford Church, are of a
character so interesting and rare, that the Council of the
Essex Archæological Society consider it to be a duty they
owe to the community to take measures to preserve a
correct delineation of them in their Transactions. These
exquisite remains of antiquity may at present be seen *in
situ*; and the student of Mediæval art will be well repaid
for the trouble and expense of a journey to Copford by an
inspection of them as they have been skilfully and faithfully
restored by Mr. Daniel Bell: but more than this seems to
be desirable, and imperatively urgent. For, though we do
not apprehend that the dominion of whitewash will again
establish itself, or that Churchwardens of the old type will
return to wage war, trowel and splashing-brush in hand,
with the records of the mind and manners of past ages;
yet it can hardly be deemed amiss to take precautionary
measures against possible contingencies; and we know
that *Frescos* are perishable objects, and already the delicate
colouring, which Mr. Bell so judiciously applied, presents
symptoms of gradual evanescence. It is proposed, there-
fore, to have correct copies taken immediately, and transfer
them, by means of chromo-lithography, to the pages of
our Archæological Journal. The expenses will be con-

siderable, but not overwhelming ;—they are estimated at about £100 ;—and though the funds at the disposal of the Society are altogether unequal to this outlay ; yet it is confidently expected that means will be forthcoming for the attainment of this important object : for it cannot be imagined that the public spirit and enlightenment of the County will allow these beautiful specimens of the taste and skill of those who have gone before us to be again exposed to the danger of being lost to the world.

*Non obtusa adeo gestamus pectora * * **
Nec tam aversus equos Tyria Sol jungit ab urbe.

If the response to this appeal be according to our anticipations, the work will be put in hand without any delay, and the drawings will be produced in the best style of art in the next Part of these Transactions, and each Donor of one Guinea will, in addition to his ordinary copy, if he be a member of the Society, be entitled to an extra copy of the illustrations with accompanying letter-press on large paper. It is requested that Donations for this special purpose be paid as soon as convenient into the bank of Messrs. Round, Green, & Co., to the "Illustration Fund," or remitted by cheque (or money order *payable at the Post Office, Colchester*) to H. W. King, Hon. Secretary to the Society, who will send an acknowledgment for every such payment.



CUTTING WINDMILL

FRAGMENT OF PALIMPSEST BRASS. TOLLESHUNT DARCY CHURCH, ESSEX.

Drawn and engraved by

H. W. CUTTS.

NOTICE OF A MONUMENTAL BRASS AT TOLLESHUNT D'ARCY.

BY H. W. CUTTS.

THE BRASS, of which we give an engraving, from Tolleshunt D'Arcy Church, Essex, has a twofold interest.

There are a number of fine brasses of about 1360 A.D. which exhibit peculiarities of design different from other varieties of Brasses in England. There are the Brasses of Abbot Delamere, 1396, A.D., at St. Albans, Alan Fleming, at Newark, 1361, A.D., the brass of Robert Branache at Lynn, 1364, A.D., and others. One peculiarity is that instead of the figures being cut out and inserted in a slab of stone they are engraved on a whole plate of metal. There is also evidence in the design and drawing that these brasses are executed by the same hand, and they are very large and very fine examples of the art of the period. The fragment which we give from Tolleshunt D'Arcy appears to be about the same date, and appears as if it might be of the same series.

It is manifestly a portion of a highly ornamented border which formed the margin of the design, consisting of vine branches with leaves and fruit, with saints inserted at intervals, and a scroll running through the whole inscribed with the words of the Creed.

The other feature of interest is, that this fragment of a brass is what has been called a palimpsest. In most cases of palimpsest brasses, an earlier brass has been taken and used over again for a subsequent design on the other side.

In the present case the first engraving appears to have been condemned as faulty, the plate has been turned and the same design re-engraved on the other side. Fortunately however, the same part of the design is not repeated

but another portion of the same design appears on the reverse, so that this one fragment of brass supplies us with double its extent of this beautiful ornamental border.

We have given the portion of it which finally appeared as part of the monument. This is known from the pitch which partly obliterates the under side, and is the remains of the cement by which the brass was fixed in the stone. We shall perhaps be able at some future period to give an engraving of the rest of the design.

There are other brasses preserved in the church chest which also are palimpsest; neither the more recent nor the more ancient designs present any special features of interest.

INVENTORIES OF CHURCH GOODS, 6TH EDW. VI.

By H. W. KING.

(Continued from Vol. V., page 280.)

THE Commissioners appointed for the Survey of Church Goods for the Hundred of Tendring were John Seynteler, John Tey, and John Lucas, Esquires. The inventories, which until a recent date appear to have been massed in bundles and exposed to damp and decay, are incomplete for this Hundred, fourteen having been destroyed. Eighteen are extant of which only portions of a few are illegible. The inventory of the goods that remained in Ardleigh Church is wanting, but the Churchwardens' account of receipts for those that had been sold is preserved.

Brightlingsea offers an example of a country church very richly furnished. The Earl of Oxford, one of the Commissioners, a man too powerful to be denied, obtained from it, by gift, before the Commission was issued, the most precious of the ecclesiastical vestures, a cope of cloth of gold. Sir William Pyrton had carried off the bells from Little Bentley Church a year before, and Sir John Raynsforth the two largest from Bradfield Church. This had become a very common practice in this reign; the bells were broken up and the metal was exported in large quantity or sold at home to be converted into cannon. Sir William Stafford, as previously shewn, had forcibly carried off the bells from five churches in Rochford Hundred and appropriated the proceeds of the sale to his own use. Pillage, sale, and private embezzlement of Church plate and furniture of every description had in fact become general, as indeed the Council had alleged, and has been shewn more at large in the introduction to this series. It is unquestionable that the whole, or nearly the whole, of the sacred utensils, vestments, and furniture was acquired by the parishes by private benefaction; the wills of the pre-Reformation period abound with such bequests, though much

was no doubt bestowed by persons in their lifetime. All was now to be seized to the King's use, with the exception of such slender portion as the Commissioners thought fit to assign for the service of the Church, and this was usually that of the more inferior description and least value, whether plate, vestments, or altar cloths. The Commissioners for this hundred seem to have favoured the use of the cope to be worn by the celebrant at Holy Communion, as there are only two instances of the assignment chasubles, though either might then be used indifferently.

The inventory for the church of S. Osyth is accompanied by a fair transcript of the Churchwardens' accounts from the year 1546 to 1552. As the document comprises many pages and contains numerous items of no interest, or which are merely quarterly and annual repetitions, I have extracted only those that seem to possess an archæological or ecclesiological value. Notes or illustrations which have been appended to the inventories previously printed, I have not thought it generally necessary to repeat.

HUNDRED OF TENDRING.

ARDLEYGH.

The Acownts of Thom's parker & Gyl's Alen, chyrchwardens, from the xxth day off Ap'll jn the iiijth yere off o' Soffreygn Lord Kyng Edward the vjth, vnto the xxiiijth off September Jn the vjth yere off o' Sayd Soffreygn lord the Kyng. ffyrst resauyt of the acownts of hary nevard & Wyllm loveron. vj^s. viij^d.

It. resauyt off Rob^t. ffyllys of manytre ffor boks solde to hym xx^s.

It. of the same Rob^t. ffor brasse & Latyne xxxvj^s.

It. of the same Rob^t. for an olde whyte mothe eatyn vestement ij olde albes w^t ij chesables. xxxvj^s. viij^s.

It. we resauyt on Saynt margarets day at the dry'kyng* ij^s. viij^d.

* It seems clear that for some special local reason a Church Ale was held in this parish on the feast of S. Margaret, perhaps in connexion with some parochial gild, as she is not the Patron Saint of the Church. The Churchwardens and parish officers of olden times were wont to lay in a large quantity of malt which they brewed into strong ale, and sold to the populace in holiday times, applying the money received on these occasions to the repair of the church, or the relief of the poor. Aubrey's description of a Whitsun-ale is that, "in every parish was a church house to which belonged spits, crooks, and other utensils for dressing provision. Here the housekeepers met. The young people were there too, and had dancing, bowling, shooting at butts, &c., the ancients sitting gravely by and looking on." Occasional mention of the 'Church House' and of utensils employed in the preparation of these feasts will be found in the Inventories. For more full information on the subject of Church or Holy Ales, which were kept long after the Reformation, See Hampson's "Medii Ævi Kalendarium," and Brand's "Popular Antiquities."

It. resauyt off Symond Everard for a brokyn spytte	ij ^s .	ob.
It. resauyt ffor a pece of olde Tymber	xx ^d .	
It. resauyt ffor an other pece of olde Tymber	ij ^s .	
It. resauyt off ffacone off Colchest', Glasyer, for vij pec's off cops & vestements Gode & badde	x ^{li} .	xx ^d .
It. off hym ffor olde waxe	xj ^s .	iiij ^d .
It. resauyt off Rychard hayward ffor dette owying to the chyrche	vij ^s .	iiij ^d .
It. of John Archar ffor dette to the chyrche	xx ^d .	
It. resauyt off John lambe ffor Jncrease	xiiij ^d .	
It. resauyt off Roland Vynton ffor olde pewter	vj ^s .	vj ^d .
It. resauyt off laure'ce lyttle ffor Jncrease	viiij ^d .	
It. resauyt off John Jenkyns off Colchest' ffor ij chal's & ij cruetts Guylte & p'cell Guylte weying xxxij owne's for Eu'y ownee vij ^s . Abowyt xx ^d . In the hole	xj ^{li} .	ij ^s . ij ^d .
It. resauyt of John Sayer ffor dette to the chyrche	x ^s .	
It. off Thom's Dyxe ffor dette to the chyrche	xj ^s .	
It. off John Cowey the younger ffor dette to the chyrcche	liij ^s .	iiij ^d .
It. off the wydo Stewarde ffor dette to the chyrche	vj ^s .	viiij ^d .
It. resauyt of Wellys the Bowyer ffor dette whych John hunte dyd owe to the chyrche	iiij ^{li} .	
It. off hym ffor Jncrease of the same	viiij ^s .	
It. resauyt off John ffasge ffor Jncrease whych was due at crystmas Jn the iiij th yere	viiij ^s .	viiij ^d .
It. resauyt ffor iiij boschells off pease	v ^s .	iiij ^d .
It. resauyt ffor ij boschells off lyme	vj ^d .	
It. resauyt off Thom's Greneleff ffor dette to the chyrcche	vj ^d .	
Sum ^a xxxviiijli. xvij ^s . viij ^d .		

BEMONDE.

Thys ys the Inventory of the Goods that Reymayneth wⁱⁿ the schursche of Bemond made Jn the vj yer of the Rayne of o^r most drayed soverayen lorde the Kynge.

ffyrst In prymys iiij bells.

Itm ij schall's of *silu' p'cell gilte* weying eu'y of them ix Aunc's.

Itm a vestement of *whytt coors sylk*.

Itm a table clothe for y^e co'munyon.

Itm ij olde hucheyes.

Itm a towwell.

Md. one of the said challes, beyng best gylt, w^t Residwe of the p'mysse, except the sayd other challes, Bells & s'tayne money, and one other byll of this p'ishe conteyned, are dd. to the churche wardens of the said churche ffor devyne s'uyce, and all other the p'mysse are dd., to king's maties use.

John Lucas. John Seynteler. John Teye.

BEMONDE.

Thes be the goods that be solde in Bemonde Schursehe.

Itm Gregory Clark boroght a cope & ij vestementts the pryce	xviiij ^s .
Itm Robt Foxe boroght a cope & vestementt for	v ^s .
Itm the latten that wasse solde	iiij ^s .
Itm master hollingsworthe hathe Rec. of Robt Smyth for iiij stoks	xxviij ^s .
Itm y ^e sayed master hollingsworthe hathe Rec. of Thom's Salow for vj stoks x ^s a pece	iiijl.
<i>whereof they paid to the pore</i>	xij ^d .
<i>and so Remaynyng to the Kyngs maties use*</i>	xxxiiij ^s .

All thys was solde by the hands
of the paryche,

John Lucas. John Seyntcler. John Teye.

[LITTLE BENTLEY.]

Goods as belong to lytell bentley
nowe beying in the same churche the xviiij day of
A^o R^s E Sep^r the Syxte yere made by
[She]re[man] † p'son,

James hylpe churche wardens John Payne
ge brown and John Davy, Sexten.

ffyrst oon chulles p'cell gylte weying xvj Aunc's.

It. an other challes, p'cell gylte, weying ix Aunc's.

and a pax of Syluer p'cell Gylte weying ounces. †

Itm too copys one crymsyn velvet the other crymsyn Satten of
byrdg's.

Itm iiij vestements & habys§ belonging to them.

Itm one crosse of Cop' and gylte w^t a clothe.

Itm iiij coshyns for the Sepulker.

Itm viij lytell stayned cloths for the Sepulker.

Itm vi s'uale pec's of lyn, for the same.

Itm iiij pec's of lawnes for the same.

Itm iiij ban' clothes & a strem'.

Itm one stayned clothe to hang uppon the wall in the chauncell.

Itm too surples.

Itm a clothe to hang afore the ault' in lent.

Itm vj awlt' clothys.

Itm one fovynte clothe.

Itm a coverlett & too Towells.

Itm a mathoke, a crowe of Iron, a fyer sholfe, and a spade.

* The items printed in Italics are in the handwriting of one of the Commissioners.

† Part of the title of this Inventory is obliterated by damp. The name of the Clergyman appears to be Shereman, who was probably Curate, as, if Newcourt be correct, William Rothwell was Rector at this date.

‡ All the words printed in Italics are interlineations by the Commissioners.

§ Corrupt orthography for albs.

Itm iij old candylestyks.
 Itm too hand bells and iiij chyme bells.
 Itm a Senser of laten.
 Itm one bell, and a sawnse bell.

Goods that was stollen oute of the churche of lytell bentley in the seconde yere of Kyng Edward the syxte.*

ffyrst a cope, a vestement, an habe, a surples, iij awlter clothys, and a Rochett.

Goods solde by the consente of the pysshe.

Itm the brasse xxvj^s. ij^d.
 Itm for Jron viij^s. vj^d.

The whyche mony ys bestowed in the Repa'cons of the churche.

Itm iij bellys taken away by S^r Wyllyam pyrton, Knyght, *about this tyme* xij *monethe*, what weyght, of what value, or to what use we can nott Tell.†

Md. the said challes weying ix ownc's, the said coope of Crymsyn velvet, the said two surplusses and the said v small pec's of lynen are dd. to the said Churchwardens for dyvyne s'vyce.

Itm all residewe of the p'mysse which doth remayne are dd. to the said John Payne to the K's m'ties use.

John Lucas. John Seyntcher. John Teye.

Hundred de Tenderynge. Ieames hanelocke }
 Bradfilde. Iohn Webbe } chirchewardens.

Xpofer hewett } In^s.
 Willm Boyes }

Imp'm^s. belongyng vnto the said pishe chirche iij grett Bells, whearof S^r John Raynsforth, Knyght, beynge lorde of the same p'ishe, hadd awaye ij of the Byggeste of them, the rest of them they knew not, so one Bell Remaynyng styll in the chirche.

Itm ij hande Bells & ij candilstycks.

Itm a copp' crosse, A copp' Sence'.

Itm a holye wat' payle of latten.

Itm ij Spytts, whiche said spytts Remayne in the hands of Thomas Weedd.

Itm ij Coopes one of them Scrymson velvett the other Saye.

Itm vj vestements, one of them Blacke velvett, and the others of Russett and Saye.

Itm iiij albes & iiij Alt' clothes & a bann' clothe.

* It has been remarked in the introductory paper that besides the illegal sales of church goods by the wardens and parishioners, the private embezzlement of which the King in Council complained, and the subsequent authorised plunder "for the King's use," how frequent also was the robbing of churches either by secret or open violence at this time.

† Sir William Stafford, as appears in the Rochford Hundred Inventories, had forcibly carried off the bells of Rochford, Ashingdon, South Shoebury, Hawkwell, and Foulness, sold them, and appropriated the money to his own use. Sir William Pyrton steals the bells of this parish in like manner; and in the next inventory it will be seen that Sir John Raynsforth carried off two of the largest bells from Bradfield Church.

Itm a fflownte clothe & a clothe to laye before women, and a pillowe for them to knele on, & ij chests.

Itm a challes of Sylu' p'cell gilte waying ix owne's.

Itm a pyckes of Sylu' p'cell gilte, iiij owne's di.

The stocke app'teyninge vnto the said church.

Imp'm ^s . Iohn Godfrey a stocke of	vj ^s . viij ^d .
---	---------------------------------------

Itm Willm Benett a stocke of	vj ^s . viij ^d .
--	---------------------------------------

Iohan Knyght a stocke of	vj ^s . viij ^d .
------------------------------------	---------------------------------------

Itm Richard Colman a stocke of	vj ^s . viij ^d .
--	---------------------------------------

Itm Iohn hanelocke a stocke of	vj ^s . viij ^d .
--	---------------------------------------

Itm the same Iohn an other stocke of	xij ^s .
--	--------------------

Itm the same Iohn an other stocke of	xv ^s .
--	-------------------

Md. the said challes, the saide coope of crymsyn velvet, the saide Table Clothes, the saide clothe & pillowe for women are dd. to the said church wardens for dyvyne service, And the residewe of p'mysse *except one spytt*, are dd. to the said Iohn Webbe to the K^gs ma^{ties} use. Item uppon their special instance they have one of the said spytt for kepyng their dn's in crys'm's & such like.*

John Lucas. John Seyntcher. John Teye.

BROMELEY MAGNA.†

Hereafter folowythe an Inventory Jndented vestments & all other ornaments belongyng to the church of moche Bromeley [all] so a declaracion whate . . goods of the church hath ben sold & dystributed heretofore made & s'tified the xxij daye in the syxte yere of the reign of oure moste dreade sou'reign lorde Kyng Edward the syxte by make, curytte, Robt Stone & Symond Stone church wardens, John lytyller, pysshe clerke, John monte the elder, & Xpo'fer Estewood unto the ryghts worshippfull John Lucas, John Seyntcler & John [Teye] Esquyers.

In p'mis in redy money in owre church whiche of necessyte must be bestowed in reparyng of our church very shortly, lviijl.

Itm a chalys w^t a paten gylte weying (viij?) owne's.

Itm another chalys w^t a paten p'cell gylte weying xj owne's.

Itm a pyxe of syluer p'cell gylte weying xij owne's.

Itm ij [censers?] p'cell gylte weying

Itm j coope of tany velvett w^t flowers & Angells of gold wyer.

Itm a vestement of the same sute w^t albe, fannell‡ and stole.

Itm another vestement of crymson & blake velvett, wrought w^t gold wier, & a lynnyn albe w^t a stole belongyng to the same.

* Nothing that could be converted into money was too contemptible for King Edward VI., the Lords of his Council, and his Commissioners to lay their hands upon. They plundered the alms boxes, carried off the church stock, and in this instance, only upon special solicitation, they restored to the churchwardens one of the two confiscated iron spits, to enable them to cook their Christmas dinners.

† Some words in this inventory are illegible from damp and decay.

‡ Fannell or Fanon, the maniple.

Itm another cope of rede damaske, imbroydred w^t branchys of gold wyer & a vestement of the same sute, ffannell, stole & ames belongyng to the same.

Itm ij coopes of tany Satten of brygges imbroydred w^t byrds of whyte saten.

Itm another cope of ryghte satten, coler blewe imbroydred w^t starres of gold wyer.

Itm a vestement of the same sute w^t pynacle,* albe, stole & ames belongyng to the same.

Itm another vestement of blewe fosten anapes.†

Itm an olde vestement of sylke chamlett a horsefflesshe‡ coler, w^t albe, ffannell, stole & ames.

Itm another vestment of blake worsted imbroydered wt sylke & gold wyer, wt an albe, ffannell, stole & ames.

Itm another vestement of grene damaske, w^t an albe, ffannell, stole and ames belongyng to the same.

Itm another olde vestement of fusten anapes, coler grene.

Itm a herse clothe of blake worsted.§

Itm a clothe that hong over the pyxe, of tany sylke.

Itm ij corporas casses of old sylke.

Itm v banner clothes, of canvas w^t a stremer of sylke.

Itm a herse clothe of rede caffa.||

Itm a canope clothe of chongeable sylke,¶ & an olde paynted aluter clothe.

Itm an olde vestement of tany** Sylke, w^t an albe & ames.

Itm iiij grett bells & and a saunce bell, w^t iij handbells.

Itm ij standerd canstyks of brasse, & three small canstyks standing of the highe aluter.

Itm a fote of a crosse coper and gylte & ij pyppes for crosse staves coper & gylte.

Itm v clothes for the comunyon table.

Itm a cope of olde worsted, coler blake.

Itm ij olde clothes paynted that covered the sepulker.

Itm a coverlett to lye afore wyffs at their churche goyng.

Itm another olde paynted clothe for an aluter, w^t a vayle.

Itm ij surpleces for the preste, & ij for the clarke, w^t iij towells of lynnen.

* A blunder or corrupt spelling for Tunicle.

† Fosten, in a succeeding item fusten, is fustian a material of which Church vestments were often made, but probably a different fabric from that now known by that name. Anapes is apparently corrupt orthography for the description or place of manufacture.

‡ Vestments described of "horseflesh colour," probably dark red, are of not unfrequent occurrence.

§ Black palls were a late and corrupt innovation. The herse was a light framework of wood placed over the coffin, as it rested upon the bier, and over which the hersecloth or pall was thrown, prior to the introduction of the modern and pernicious practice of hoisting the dead upon men's shoulders. The term herse is also applicable to a framework of iron or brass placed over sepulchral effigies over which a pall might be thrown at the celebration of obits.

|| Caffa, taffety.

¶ Changeable silk, of the kind commonly called shot silk.

** Tany, tawny.

Itm a holy water payle of laton w^t a cross of cop^r & a crowe of Jron.

Itm an aulter clothe of damoske, j paire of blewe & another of rede.

Itm ij olde cosshynnes.

Itm vij rodde of Jron for to hang cortens on, w^t iij bayles of Jron & s^ten olde peces of lede and latten.

Itm s^ten Iron workes for a cloke.

Itm John lytyller owyth to the church boxe rents the vse of ye p^ryonyon's liij^s. iiij^d.

*Itm Robt Stone owyth lykewyse iiijli. vj^s. viij^d.**

M. the xvij daye of June the ffyrste yere of the reign of oure Sou'aign lorde Kyne Edwurd the syxte, Iohn monte thelder & John lytyller, than beyng churche wardens, w^t the consent of John Este-wood & John Stone thelder & others, bargayned and sold to Mr. Cardynall† a crosse of Sylver, and a Senser w^t a shypp, & a chalys, p^rcell gylte, weying vj li. vij *ownces* for the sum of xx li., which we have bestowed in repa^rcion of the churche, in mendyng of highe weyes & relevyng the poore of the pisshe.

Itm the churche wurdens of the said pisshe hathe lately dystributed vnto the poore people ther, all such vayles of lynnⁿen clothe as covered the candyllbeame and other ymages othe churche.

Md. The said challes weying x owne's, and the said cope of Ryht Satten, blewe, w^t starres, the said hers clothe of blak worsted, three of the said v table clothes, the said iiij surplusses, the said covarlett for wyfs, and the said iij Towells are dd. to the said church wardens for dyvyne S^rvce, and all the residewe of the p^rmysses which w^tv'e remayneth, are dd. to the said Mr. Cardynall to the K^rgs ma^ties use.

John Lucas. John Seynteler. John Teye.

BRYGHTLYNGSEY. This ys the Inve'tory of all the goodes remaynyng in the churche of bryghtlyngsey as of bells, plate, Anoraments and all oth^r impleme'ts as here aft^r more at large shall apere Jndentyd there the xxiiij day of Septemb^r an^o R^s E. Sexti, sexto, bytwex owre Sou'reygne w^t the p^rysyon's of the same churche on the oth^r p^rtye

Imp^rmis A crosse of sylu^r w^t Mary and John, so namyd, weying lij vnc's wherof

Itm two chalyses of sylu^r w^t ther cou'nyng and p^rcell gylt whereof thone weythe xiiij oz. di. and the other weythe xj oz. di. q^r.

Itm one pyxe of sylu^r gylt weying vj oz. xiiij q^{ters}.

Itm a coope of red purple veuet and a vesteme't to the same w^t the albe.

Itm a coope of whyte damaske and a vesteme't to the same w^t the albe.

Itm a coope of greene damaske and a coope of red saytyn of brydges.

Itm xiiij vesteme'ts goode and bayd w^t ther albes, stoles and vaynels.‡

* The items in Italics were added by the Commissioners, and other words printed in this text are also their interpolations.

† William Cardinall, Esq., Lord of the Manor and Patron of the church, who was made by the Commissioners the custodian of the plunder reserved to the King's use.

‡ Maniples.

Itm two chysables belongyng to one of the afore namyd vesteme'ts.

Itm a cloth usyd to henge fore the alt^r w^{ch} was of red saytyn of brydges.

Itm a roode owte of old red veluet.

Itm a herse cloth of black veluet and an olde cloth of saytyn of brydges.*

Itm a cloth of grene saytyn of brydges occupied at brydayls and chyrchyngs.

Itm viij towells and vj alt^r cloths of dyap' and playne work, w^t a noth^r longe pece of cloth.

Itm ther remayneth in the steoples there iiij bells cawlyd a ryng.

Itm iiij ly[tile] sacryng bells of brasse.

Itm two gret standyng candelstycks of brasse and two small candelstycks of brasse also.

Itm viij oth^r brokyn candelstycks w^t s'tayn candelstycks heds w^{ch} dyd stande apon y^e rode loft.

Itm xxiiij orgayne pypes, brokyn & holle, of leade w^t iiij or iiij pounde of old brokyn waxe.

Itm a payle of brasse standyng in the font w^t wayt^r, w^t a pot w^{ch} was for holye wayt^r.

Itm viij olde hotches, brokyn and holle, w^t a pursse wherein impleme'ts of the church were layd.

[Itm that thomas beryse ys in debett vnto the same church for a legase gyf of Wyll'm berys he sayth to repare the church xli.]†

Itm Remaynyng in the handes of the churche wardaynes at the p'sent ou^r, and bysydes the [*fall of the money by them deductyd and othr*]‡ charges they have byne at and layd out, as more playnlye y^t shall apere by the churche boke xiiijth iiij^s ob.

Itm, An olde payre of orgayne cayses w^t ij olde surplyc's w^{ch} we vse in s'ice.

M^d. The sayd lesse chalyce, wyth the coope of whyte damaske, the sayd hoche clothes, the said clothe of grene Satten of brydges, and the sayd viij towells, vj alter clothes, too surplysses, ar d'lyu'd to the churche wardens of the sayd churche for devyne Servyce, And all the Resydew of the premisses are d'lyued to thomas beryf of the sayd Towne to the Kyngs mayestyes vse.

John Lucas. John Seyntcler. John Teye.

Bryghtlyngsey. Thys byll mayd the xxiiij day of Septemb^r an^o R's E sexti, sexto, woordeth, declareth and maketh me'syon of all and synguler the goodes, adorneme'ts, Impleme'ts and apperell of the churche of bryghtlyngsey, howe and aft^r what mayn^r trayde and co'dyceon the sayd goodes, adorne'ts, impleme'ts and apperells have byn solde and put away, to whom and for what use, aft^r what mayn^r,

* Bruges, the place of its manufacture.

† The item within brackets is erased in the original.

‡ The words within brackets are erased in the original. The commissioners perhaps considered it impertinent for the parishioners to refer to the loss they had sustained by the King having called in his debased coinage which was only worth half its nominal value.

and for what entent, cawse and purport, and vnto what vse the money thereof was occupied put and spent.

Imp'm's Solde by John beryfe and Wyllm Jacson, a brokyn Chayles, one brokyn sers',* two lytyll crewetts, two paxes, a lytyll basen of sylur whych were delyu'yed vnto them by thom's seysall and John hubbert, at that tyme churche wardaynes, by the aduyse of the most p'te of the prysyons, whych thyngs afore rehersyd they solde to a golde smyth whose name we do not knowe, weyng in the holle iij score and v onces xvj^{li}. iiij^s. viij^d.

Itm Solde by the boue namyd thom's seysall and John hubbert to george herny, clerke, iij olde coopes, a vesteme't w^t a peece of olde veluet xxvj^s. iiij^d.

Itm, Solde by the handes of Thom's berife to the Kyng's golde-smyth dwelling in lu'bert streate, one crosse of sylur gylte, wych was delyu'yd vnto the same thom's by the churche wardaynes then beyng, w^t the aduyse of the most p'r of the prysyons, w^{ch} crosse dyd weye v scofe and ix vnc's and a quart^r, the pryse of e'ny vnce v^s. which amounteth in holle vnto xxvij^{li}. vj^s. iiij^d.

Itm, Solde to george herny, clerke, by the handes of the a boue namyd churche wardaynes two claspes of sylur the pryse ij^s.

Summa xliiij^{li}. xix^s. iiij^d.

Itm, Solde by the handes of the a boue namyd thom's Spysall to margery herkyns, dwelling in lu'bert Streate, a pyx of sylur, a bell of sylur and ij candelstycks of sylur weyng lvij vnc's and a halfe, p'se of eu'y vnce iiij^s. vj^d. xij^{li}. xvij^s. ix^d.

Itm solde by the handes of thom's berife to Robert Rayns golde-smyth of london one chayles, a pyx, a pax and a shippe of sylur weyng iiij score vnc's and ix, Some xx^{li}. v^s. iiij^d.

Itm Gy'n to my lorde Chamberlayne by the assent of the pryshe a fore sayd one coope of cloth of gold.†

Itm, Solde to John Clare by the a boue namyd Church wardaynes two coopes, a vesteme't, two chesables, oth' ways cawlyd deakyn, and s'bdeaken, a Canabe cloth and a cloth cawlyd a care cloth, by the aduyse of the same pryshe vj^{li}. xij^s. iiij^d.

Itm, Solde to thoms daye and Pet' Dyx by thomas berife and Wyllm bennet, now Church wardaynes, to sylur cheanes y' remayny' of the sens' y^t a fore were solde weayng xij vnc's and a quart^r xxxvj^s. vj^d.

Itm, A lytyll bell cawlyd a saynt's bell w^{ch} doth remay'e at the Kyngs ma^s store howse in the pryshe a fore sayd.

Itm, a noth' lytyll bell wych was hayd into shype namyd the mary rose†.

S—a xiv^{li}. xij^s. xj^d.

Imp'm's, payd to george herny, clerke, for wrytyng of thomas

* *Sic*, for censer.

† John de Vere 16th Earl of Oxford, one of the Commissioners for East Essex, who, if he had set his eyes on this cope of cloth of gold, was too powerful to be denied, if the parishioners had not thought it wise to conciliate him; for, as Southey says, whom I have before cited, "that which was not willingly surrendered to these plunderers they either extorted from the Churchwardens by threats or took away by violence."

† An obvious instance of the exportation of a bell beyond seas, for the value of the metal.

spysall and John hubbert olde churche waryaynes an accounte as afore

vij^d.

Itm payd for a boke of y^e com'unyon *for for*
erasm^u paraphrase.*

vj^s. vj^d.

Itm for a boke cawlyd the ordynery of the churche

iiij^s.

Itm p'd for the rente of the churche howse one
halfe yere

vj^d.

[Itm payd to thom's randall for makyng of the
steps

vij^{li}. xiiij^s. iiij^d.]

Not allowed†

Itm gyve' vnto a pore lame ma' cawlyd thoms kyng

xx^s.

Itm payd for the rent of the church howse

vj^d.

Itm payd to thom's randall for the fee.

iiij^s. viij^d.

Itm payd for an omyle that ys deuydyd in p'tes.

xij^d.

Itm p'd to haslyngame wyfe for washyng one
holle yere.

xij^d.

Itm for breakyng downe of the alt^r & makyng
cleane the churche

iiij^s. vj^d.

Itm payd for the com'unyon table & iiij fourmes
wth the carryeing y^e same

xxiiij^s. iiij^d.

Itm p'd to wydo baryngton for a cope cloth dne
to her husbnde

v^s.

Itm p'd for the expenc's of thom's spysall, alexand^r
lamb, thom's payne when they dyd ryde into
ly'condeshyre to by corne for the pore

ij^{li}. xvj^s. j^d.

Itm p'd for the churche howse rent for a holle
yere.

xij^d.

Itm p'd for nayles to me'de the belle frames

iiij^d.

Itm p'd to Wyl'm tarte due to thom's rondall
the M^r for his fee

ij^s. iiij^d.

Itm p'd for a seame & a halfe of whyte lyme

ij^s. vj^d.

Itm p'd to hyllyrye buket for fetchyng xij seame
rye from Colchest^r to bryghtlyngsey for the vse
of the pore and for caryeng the same from the
waytr syde up into the towne

iiij^s. iiij^d.

Itm p'd for the rent of the churche howse one
yere.

xij^d.

Itm p'd to george hope for caryeng iiij Seme rye
from Colchest^r to bryghtlyngsey for the pore as
afore

xij^d.

Itm lost in bying of the rye above named

x^s. viij^d.

Itm for halfe a horse hyde to make baldrycke for
the belles.

iiij^s. vj^d.

Itm to John Clare for dawbyng the churche howse

ij^s.

Itm p'd for x tunes of tymb^r to repare the churche
w^{ch} ys lyke to fall

iiij^{li}. vj^s. viij^d.

Itm for washyng the churche clothes & for the
rent of the churche howse a yere

iiij^s. vj^d.

* Erasmus's Paraphrase.

† The item within brackets is erased with the remark, "Not allowed."

Itm more for the churche howse for one holle
yere.

xij^d.

[Itm payd to henry iiij^{li}.
to gyue vnto sertayne of the prysyons where he thought nedeful and
to helpe thr necessitye in co'syderac'on they shall have no occac'on to
rayle a pon the pryshe and slandr the same in raylyng and tellyng of
lyes w^{ch} thyngs yf they hayd done myght have turned and put the
pryshe at that tyme to forthr dyspleasure.]*

[So—e xxij^{li}. iiij^s. x^d.]*

S—a xj^{li}. v^s. x^d.

Thys booke examined as aperithe by me John Seynteler the xxvij
off Septe'ber An^o R's Edwardi sext.

By me John

John Lucas. Seynetler. John Teye.

[CL]ACTON } here after folowyth the Inventorye of all Suche goods as
[MAG]NA } belongyth to the churche of clacton aforeseid made the xxv
day of September in the vi yere of the Reyng of o^r Sou'eign lorde
K yng Edward the vjth p' thomas heywood, Robert lowyh, thomas
Barden, Thomas Westbroune, William Ryer & Roberd (inershe?) ffyrst
sold in the xxvijth yere of the reyng of o^r Sou'eign lorde kyng Henri
the viijth to Mr. Clarke goldsmyth dwellyng in lombardstret, a crosse of
sylu^r. and gylt & a broken chalyce weying xlviij ownc's, the ownee at
v^s. sum xij li. wherof, payed to toyse and his man for ix dayes worke,
keying and nayling the lede of southsyde of the churche, the day xx^d.
xv^s.

Item payed to the seid toyse for stytynge and leying the lede on the
northsyde of the seid churche which was fallen adowne by the great,
xvj^s. viij^d.

Itm to John payen to make his moulede to shotte the lede ij^s.

Itm payed for a lode of sonde iiij^d.

Itm payed for iiij C lede the C v^s. iiij^d. xvj^s.

Itm to the seid toyse for mendyng the lede on the stepull x^s.

Itm for vi li of Sowder, the pound vj^d. iiij^s.

Itm for iiij C lede nayells the C viij^d. ij^s. viij^d.

Itm payed to Edwurd Rundell carpent^r and his ij men for making
the pulpet, hedying and planchyng the stolys, viij dayes the day of
. mette, drynke and wages viij^d. sum xvi^s.

Itm for iiij C borde the C. v^s. sum xxx^s.

Itm for viij C d nayells ij^s. viij^d.

Itm to Duke and his man for makyng the holis in the walls, where
the Image dyd stond and pavyng the church when most nede was vj
days, the day of a man, mette, drynke and wages viij^d.—viij^s.

Itm payed by the consent of p'yehe towards the makyng of a
poremans house xix^s.

Itm for the makyng of the klokke and lynys w^t other thyngs that
long to her xxiv^s. iiij^d.

Itm for the kyngs boke iiij^s. viij^d.

* All placed within brackets is erased in the original, a portion so effectually as to be illegible. The certificate that follows at the foot is in the handwriting of John St. Cler who had an estate in the parish which formerly belonged to St. John's Abbey, Colchester.

Itm for the halff of the parafrays v^s.*

Itm for the making of the tabyll iij^s. iij^d.

Sm leydowt viij^{li}. xviij^s. viij^d.
of w^r Remayneth lxij^s. iij^d.

Itm there remayneth styll ij chalyces Sylur^r and gylt, a sence, a pyxe, a crysmatorye of sylu^r.

Itm a blewe velvet cope in the hands of Iohn Therston.

Itm a whyte cope of branched damaske and a grene silke cope.

Itm a clothe of satten of bredg's of grene & yelow, and ij cousshens of the same.

Itm a clothe of white fusten w^t branches & ij corpes-cases.

Itm a blewe vestment of sylke w^t that y^t longe to them.

Itm a white vestment w^t all things belonging thereto.

Itm a tonicle of grene sylke, a vestment of grene satten w^t a abbe, ij other old vestments w^t all things belonging to them.

Itm auter clothe, ij towells, one of dyap^r, the other of playen clothe, a olde clothe of sylke and a veyle clothe.

Itm a canypye cloth of redsylke, a crosse clothe of Sylke.

Itm iijj banner clothes & iij stremers.

Itm anolde cou'lyght & ij cousshens & ij peynted clothes.

Itm a peyer of organs & vj huches great & small.

Itm ij standers of brasse, ij candellstykes & ij bassens for lampes.

Itm iijj great bells and a Sawnce belle.

App^d to remayne for dyvine service one chalice & the white cope of damaske, a rochet & a surplesse & the rest to bee kept in thands of Thom's Gardynier.

John Lucas. John Seynteler. John Tey.

HOLLAND } These be the impleme'ts Remaynyng at th's daye in y^e
MAGNA } cherche of moche holland p'sented by geuge harvy, clarke,
thom's carter churchwarden, John holland, Robert hirlwood,
Richard hayward, p'ysheners, ffyrst a chales w^t a patent of syluer.

Itm a coope of saten of bryg's, tawny.

Itm iijj bells & a sawnce bell in y^e steple.

Itm two Towells, ij Surplusses & a Table cloth.†

Md that the said cope, Towells, surplusses & table cloth are dd to the said churchwardens for divyne s'yce the resedew of the p'myssees are dd to the said Thomas Carter to the k'gs ma^{ties} use.‡

John Lucas. John Seynteler. John Tye.

HOLLAND } These be the impleme'ts sold by the pysshoners of moche
MAGNA } holland as here after followethe.

Imp'mis a chales of sylur p'cell Gylt sold to John Thurston of fry'ton waying xij ounces p'e y^e ownee v^s. viij^d.

Itm sold to Robert facon of Colchester a coope & vesteme't of black velvet for xl^s.

The said Somes of — — are to be paid to the k'gs use.

John Lucas. John Seynteler, John Teye.

* The paraphrase of Erasmus.

† Interpolated item by John St. Cler.

‡ The parishioners had sold one chalice, and, so far as appears from the assignment, the Commissioners seized the chalice and paten that were left.

LITTELL HOLLONDE.

This inviatori made off the chirche goodes the on and twentie daie off September In the vjth yer off the Reigne off our Sufferinge lorde edwarde the vjth bie the grace of gode off inglo'de, ffrance and off yrlonde, kinge, defendor of the ffaythe, and here in yerthe the Supreme hede off the Chirche off inglond And allso off yrlonde, Inmediathe vnder gode.

In p'm^a a vestement off sattene off brydges, the Culler Rede and gren.

Itm j vestemente of Rede saye and blwe, and ij Albes longinge to theme.

Itm on olde grene Cope and on Corporas peced with olde sattene.

Itm ij steinede clothes to hang a ffor the table, and on surplice.

Itm an olde Coverlete whight and grene, and on olde awter Clothe.

Itm on Crosse clothe off silke and ij stremers paintede.

Itm iij smalle belles in the steeple, ij hand belles and a sacre belle.

Itm ij Canstickes longing to the allter.

Itm on Challes of Sillver whiche was lefte with John baninge, and sarteine lincne whereof he was Robbede.

Itm muster Edmundes Alowblast^r hathe Reseyued a letyllle Crosse of sylu^r and a Coope of whyte sylke of damaske.

Item ij obyt kynne* which one of them cam out of the hands of Robert marche and the other out of the hands of Alys longe, and hath payed to muster hollyngworthe.

Itm sold by the hands of Richard p'snoll a pair of sensors a crosse of latone and a lampe for vj^s.†

Md. to remayne for dyvine service a vestement of satyne abridges & a surples, and the rest to be kept in the hands of harry brande.

John Lucas. John Seynteler. John Teye.

MOSE.

Thenventory of all suche bellys, plate & ornaments as belonge to the chyrche ther made y^e xxij day of Septe'ber in y^e vj yere of y^e Rayne of ower soferen lord kyng Edward the vj by Rycharde pellys, persun, henry mot, & Th'm's Sayer, chyrche wardens, Wyllm Okey & Nycolus bendley, inhabytants.

Imp'm^a iij bellys hangyng in the stepyll.

Itm ij handbellys.

Itm ij chalessys of syluer, *p'cell gyft, the oon weying ix ownc's & the other vij ownc's di.*

Itm iij vestments & iij albes.

Itm iij tabelclothes.

Itm ij surplesses.

Itm a cloth of saye for y^e herse.

Itm a crosscloth.

* Obit kyne—Cattle bequeathed for the performance of an obit or obits for the deceased.

† Added by the Commissioners. There was neither chalice nor paten remaining in this church.

Itm ther was solde by y^e consent of certen of y^e p^rychē an olde cope & a vestmēt & certen old baner clothes, ij candelstyckes & a cross of laten, ffor y^e wyche was receyued xiiij^s. wherof we have payed owght thes p^rcells under wreten,

Imp^rm^s ffor the tabell iiij^s. viij^d.

Itm ffor mendynge y^e glase wyndowes v^s.

Sm ix^s. viij^d.

& So ther dyd remayne iiij^s. iiij^d. [wiche ys now but* ij^s. ij^d.] because of y^e fall of y^e mony.

Itm delyu^d to M^r Holyngworth iiij stokes wherof ij were x^s. the stocke & ij of vj^s. viij^d. the stocke.

Md the said challes of sylu^r waying vij owne's et di. the said cope of grene, two of the said Table Clothes, ij of the said surplusses & the said herse cloth are dd to the churchwardens for devyne s^rvyce, and the resydeu of all the p^rmyssees are delyu^d to Henry Mott to the K^r's use.

John Lucas. John Seyntcler. John Teye.

MOCHE OKELEY.

The Inventory of all suche Goods as belong to moche Okeley churche and at this day be in the same churche, the xxiiij day of Septembyr De R's E. sex', the syxte yere, made by Jefferey baynbrydget curate there, & Rycharde hedge, Robt. Kellett? churchwardens, Gylbert Rolfe George . . . and thomas churcheman, sexten.

ffyrst a chyllys of sylver weying [vj vnc's].

Itm in the Steepell iiij bells.

Itm a cope of Rede satten, a cope of whyte satten.

Itm a cope of black satten of brydges, a cope of downe sylke.

Itm a vestement of crymsyn velvett w^t an habbe.

Itm a vestement of Reade satten of brydg's w^t habys.†

Itm a vestement of whyte satten of brydg's w^t an habe.

Itm a vestement of Reade dornex w^t an habe.

Itm too surplussys a Rochett & v napkyns of linnen.

Itm too table clothys and iiij clothys that dyd hange before the awlter, the one of whyte sylke the other of dyv's Colours.

Itm a bere cloth of satten of brydg's

Itm an olde grene cloth.

Goods sold by John Heyward.

ffyrst John heywarde solde to Robert lynde too vestements for deacons for vj^s.

It'm the same John had too vestements for deacons v^s.

Itm the same John solde to thomas browne & gylbert Rolfe too vestements for deacons iiij^s.

* Erased. The Commissioners appear again to decline to allow for the depreciation of the coinage.

† The Rector was Reginald Baynbrigge who held also the living of Brightlingsea and died in 1554.

‡ Habys, albs, habe, an alb.

Itm the same John sold a pax & a chalys of syluer weying xiiij vnc's for iij^{li}. ix^s. viij^d.

Itm the same John solde to John Ottwell serteyn brasse & hande bells to the s'm xiiij^s.

Itm the same John heyward wth other of this pysshe solde a cope of Reade velvett to M^r. John fforde for xl^s.

S'm vj^{li}. xvj^s. viij^d.

mony payed oute

ffyrst to the power	xxiiij ^s .	viiij ^d .
-------------------------------	-----------------------	----------------------

Itm for glasyng of the churche to facon, Cole'	xx ^s .	
--	-------------------	--

Itm for lyme & for tyle for the same churche	xliij ^s .	
--	----------------------	--

Itm for whytyng the churche & mendyng the bell frame	lv ^s .	iiij ^d .
--	-------------------	---------------------

Itm Gyven to too power impotent p'sons	xliij ^s .	viiij ^d .
--	----------------------	----------------------

S'm viij^{li} viij^d.

Itm Robt. palmer hathe a stokk of	xiiij ^s .	iiij ^d .
---	----------------------	---------------------

Itm Robt. pakeman hathe a stokk of	v ^s .	
--	------------------	--

Itm John Rothe hath a stokk of	v ^s .	
--	------------------	--

Itm Jone Smythe, wedowe, hathe a stokk of	xiiij ^s .	iiij ^d .
---	----------------------	---------------------

Md. the said Challes the said Coope of Redd satten, the said too surplusses, the said too table cloths and the said herse cloth are dd. to the said churchwardens for dyvyne s'vyce, and the residew of the p'myssees are dd. to the said Gylb^t Rolf to the K'gs use.

John Lucas. John Seynteler. John Teye.

HUNDRED DE TENDERINGE. LETILL OKLEY.

Robt. herd, Sen ^r }	churchwardens.
John Blesse	

Richard Woode }	sur' John Gyffs p'son.*
Richard Webb	

The cert'fyccatt of all the plate, Jules, monye, All other orname'ts belongyng vnto the pishe churche aforesaid,

Imp'm^s one challes of sylu^r p'cell Gilte.

Itm the Churche Wardens hathe Receyuyd at the hands of the hoole pishe of the churche stoke S'm iiij li.

Itm we have one Cope Remaynyng in the churche of Blewe Satten of Brydggcs & one vestement of Redd velvett & one surples, and iiij Belles remaynyng in the steple.

Itm we have solde ij latten candelstycks, a Sawnce Bell & Crosse of Copp' & ij grett (?) Bells to one clewett a pewterer dwelling in Wicks, for the S'm v^s. iiij^d.

Itm a stoke in the hands of laurence pakeman of x^s.

Itm we have solde to Cole, dwellynge in harwyche, a cope of whyght satten of Brydges Branched wth gold, Blewe Sylke & yellowe, & an other cope of Tawny Satten of Brydggcs, and an other vesteme't of Blewe satten of Brydges Branched w^t gold & Redd Silke, & an other

* John Gyppes appointed Rector of Little Oakley, 20th June, 1550, died before Sept., 1559, for some time Rector of S. Michael, Myland, Colchester.

vesteme't of whight satten of Brydges Branched wth yellow Sylke, for the S'm of iiij li.

S'm^a Tott' Receyued. vij li. xvi^s. viij^d.
layd owt

Impm's ffor ij Thowsand Tyle from Ipswyche.	x ^s .	viiij ^d .
It'm ffor ij chalder of lyme ffrom thense.	xiiij ^s .	iiij ^d .
It'm ffor the carryage of it by wat' & by land.	v ^s .	
Item for vj hundred lathe & vj thousand lathe nayles S'm ^a	vij ^s .	vj ^d .
Itm ffor ij hundred nayle ffor the Speerfete		xvj ^d .
Itm ffor Tylynge of Churche & the churche howse	xxiiij ^s .	iiij ^d .
Itm ffor whyghtyng of the churche	xx ^s .	
Itm ffor mendyng of the churche yearde wall	iiij ^s .	iiij ^d .
Itm ffor mendyng of the churche yearde gate & the seate	iiij ^s .	iiij ^d .
Itm ffor a hundred of nayle to nayle the pales		vj ^d .
Itm ffor Glasyng of the churche wynddowes	xviiij ^s .	
Itm ffor mendyng of our p'te of Salte wat' Bridge	xviiij ^s .	iiij ^d .

S'm Tott' layd owt vj^{li}. iiij^s. iiij^d.

M^d. dd. to the said churchwardens for dyvyne S'uyce ther, the said challes weying v owne's, the said cope of Blewe Satten of Brigges, the said Surplus, And all the Residew of the p'mysse are dd. to the said Rob^t herds to the Kings ma^{ties} vse.

John Lucas.

TENDRYNGE.

The p'sentme't off the townshipe in the countie off Essex to the Kyngs maisties commysysoners ffor the accounte of the churche goods as hereaft^r ffoloweth.

Thys Inventorye made the xviiijth daye of Septembr in the vjth year of our most drad Sou'aygne lorde Kynge edward the vjth wyttnesset, that we James Rothewell* p'son there, John Sadler, Nycholas Sacke, Robert yonge, inhabita't, doo certifye that these p'cells ffolowyng do remayne in the sayd churche.

Imp'mis iiij belles in the steple.

It' a chalys *sylur p'cell gilt*, a corporoyse case & a corporasse.

It' ij surples & ij table clothes.

It' ij clothes to what affore tyme dyd hange affore the ault^r

It' a coope off *whytte damaske*, a vestiment & a cruet.

God saue the kynge

and hys honorable counseyle.

by us James Rothewell p'son there,

John Sadler, Nycholas Sacke, Robert yonge,

Inhabitants.

* James Rothwell appointed Rector 12th March, 1546-7, was deprived on the accession of Mary. He appears, however, to have conformed and was appointed Rector of Langenhoe, 24 June, 1557. On the accession of Elizabeth he again accepted the religious changes and retained the benefice till his death in 1568. The whole inventory is in Rothwell's handwriting with the exception of the few interpolations printed in Italics.

M^{dm} to remayne for dyvine Service the chalex & the vestm^t, & the rest to be kept in th'ands of John Sadler

John Lucas. John Seyntcler. John Tey.

TENDRYNGE.

Thys Jnden'or made the xviiith daye of Septemb^r in the vjth yeare off our moost drad Sou'aygne lord Kyng edward the vjth, wyttnessest, that we James Rothewell p'son there, John Sadler, Nycholas Sacke, Robert yonge, Inhabitants, doo certifye that these p'cells ffolowynge were sold by handes of us afforenamed James Rothewell p'son, John Sadler, Nycholas sacke, Robert yonge, w^t other moo Jnhabitants off the p'och' ffor these sum'es off money, and p'te off it was bestowed as hereaf' ffoloweth.

Imp'mis sold to M^r edmund a'blast^r esquier, A chalus the p'ic' xl^s.

Itm sold to the sayd m^r edmund a a'blast^r esquye^r* a coope & a vestment off black velfett the p'ic' xxvj^s. viij^d.

It' sold to John Sadler a coope off *red satin abridges* the p'ic' v^s.

It' sold to the said John Sadler a paxe of *mother off perll garnished w^t silvr*, the p'ic' iij^s. iij^d.

Sum'a total's iij^{li}. xv^s.

It' payed out off the afferesayd sum'e apon reparacions of the churche xl^s. x^d.

god saue the kyng
and hys honorable counsayl.

by us James Rothewell p'son there, John Sadler, nycholas Sacke, Robert yonge, Inhabitants.

John Lucas. John Seyntcler. John Tey.

[THORINGTON.]

Inve'tory Indented the xxi day of Septemb^r In the sixt yere of y^e reygne of o^r sou' yng lord kyng edward the syxt, by vs John Cavell, churchwarden, John burr thelder, Howseman, Willm carre, curat,† of all the church goods that this p'sente doeth Remayne in the churche of thoryngton.

Itm In p'mys one blewe cope of velvet.

Itm ij vesments one of whyt satan.

Itm and other of cremesone velvet.

Itm one surples.

Itm one towell for the com'nyon.

Itm one chales gylt.

Itm one stremer cloth.

Itm iij bells in the steppell.

* Edward (or Edmund) Arblaster, Esq., who held the manors of Old Hall and Gernons in Wix, and died 7th Sept., 1560.

† The Rector at this time was Richard Alvey, deprived on the accession of Mary; and presumably the same who became Vicar of Little Burstead in 1571. Newcourt believes him to be the same Richard Alvey who was Prebendary of Westminster and Master of the Temple immediately before the learned Hooker.

Itm in Redye money in the churche box iiij li. viij^s. x^d.

Itm ij banner clothes.

M^dm to remayne for divine service, on chalis & the blewe cope of velvet, and the rest to be kept in thandes of W^m. Coleman to the kyngs mat^{ies} vse.

John Lucas. John Seynteler. John Tey.

THORINGTON } Plate & Vestm^{ts} solde by the parishoners there the
IN ESSEX. } xth day of Nove^r A^o Dni R. Ed. vj.

In primis solde by John Clare & W^m. Colman by the consent of the hole parisshe to one Robert Raynes of London, goldsmyth, one sensar, one pax, one chalix, one pix & one shippe, all of syluer, am^t to ^{xx}_{vj} & iiij^{oz}. ounce's, whereof holl guilt xvij oz. at v^s. iiij^d. the oz. iiij li. x^s. viij^d. In percell guilt xliij oz. at iiij^s. x^d. the oz. x li. vij^s. x^d. more in p^cell guilt by owne's at iiij^s. x^d. the oz. xij^{li}. xiiij^s. x^d. And in weight xij owncs at iiij^s. vj^d. the oz. lvj^s. iij^d.

Itm sold by John Cavell, churchewarden, to one Laurence Wilson a cope of redde velvet for the sum of xx^s.

Th'emploin.

Paid to John Harvey of moche bentley for ^{ll}_{MM} cc dd. of lathe & for one mannes daye worke xvj^s.

Itm paid for xvj seame of lyme xxvj^s. viij^d.

Itm paid for c dd. of iiij^d. nails & ix m of lathe naile for the churche xj^s. iij^d.

Itm paid for lxxxj foote of eveborde for the churche xxj^d.

Itm paid to Clenche of S. Osythe for tilyng & whityng of the church xlj^s. ij^d.*

Itm paid to s^d W^m for a pulpite & ij books for the churche v^s. viij^d.

Itm paid for the paraphrase of Erasmus & the com^union booke ix^s.

Itm paid to the collectors the relief granted to the kyngs mat^{ie} of the churchegoodes x^s.

Itm given to the pore men of the town for their rliefe x^s.

Itm payd to Parkar to pluck downe the aulter viij^d.

Itm payed to the carpe^ters for xliij rodde of pales, iiij^d. foote, & the rodde pte x foote, & for therre workemanship after, iiij^d. the foote, vij^{li}. xvj^d.

Itm p^d for ¹_M vj^d. naile v^s. & for ¹_M v^d. naill iiij^s. vj^d. & healfe a thousande vj^d. naile & half a ¹_M v^d. naill iiij^s. ix^d, in tholl xiiij^s. iij^d.

Itm to the carpe^ters for mending of the olde pale v^s, for iij lode of sande & for bordes to lye under the gutter ij^s. id. x^s.

Itm payed to W^m. Glasyer of Colchester for so moche glasse as sv^ued for the glasyng the churche wyndowes xxij^s. Januarii A^o p^{mo} Rs E., vj^{li} xix^s. viij^d.

Itm payed to the aforesaid W^m. for ^{xx}iiij xv^{li}. of leade, ready wrought, xvij j^d.

* This was no doubt the whiting that obliterated the beautiful mural decorations, portions of which were disclosed at the recent restoration, and of which tracings were exhibited by the Rev. R. B. Mayor to the Society in 1869. See Trans. Vol. V. p. 27.

Itm payed to the aforesaid W^m. for xx^{lb}. dd. of Sodar iij^s. ix.

Itm payed to W^m. Glasier for xxxij dayes worke abowt the glasyng of the churche after v^d. the daye, xiiij^s. ix^d. & for his borde xxxiiij dayes xj^s.*

Itm payed for iij $\frac{1}{M}$ & dd. of tyle xviiij^s. i^d.

Itm for ij seame & ij bz. of lyme & ij bz. dd. of tile pinne vj^s. viij^d.

Itm payed for the rowfe tyle & the guttur tile & for brick for the churche vij^s. iiiij^d.

Itm payed for a lock for the pore mannes boxe vij^d.

Itm payed for a belle robe & for fetchng of m. of lathe from Harvyns of Bentley for the church xviiij^d.

Itm payed for the churges of John Bunne, John Gubbard & John Cavell ryding to Colchester & for beyng comanded to come before the bysshoppe & for ij books xviiij^d.

Itm payed for the charges of John Cooch, Perse Bowland & John Smyth ryding to Ardelay about the church busynes xiiij^d. Itm payed for the charges of the church wardens goyng to Colchester when they certifi: was made what church landes theare was iij^s. iiiij^d.
by me willm Care. (*sic*.)

[THORPE.]

The goods that doo styll Remayne at Thorpp'.†

. . . . in the Stepyll & a bell called a Sancts bell.
. . . iij bells comonly called hand bells w^t oon Standard of bras.
. . . iij chaleses of sylu' oon of then sylu' & gylt, A nother p'cell gylt,
and the thyrd a lityll chalis, wth ther patens, now in the Custody of
John . . . kell‡ & Richard Byndere now church wardens.

It. an olde cope of Blewe velvets & a nother of Satten of Breges that is dayly occupied.§

It. a vestment of Blewe velvett, It' a vestment of Satten of Briges.

It' a vestment of Blewe damaske, It' a vestment of whytt damaske.

It' ij pec's of sylke that was of A Cott Armure,

It. ther is lent owte to diu's p'sons in redey money xxvj li. xvj^s. viij^d.
As it apereth by a boke of the p'ticulers of the same by *Johm ffynkell*,
Thom's Cooke, church wrdens.

God Save the kyng.

By me Thom's paylee.

. . . . day of September Anno R's Edwardi sexti, sexto.

[The following is upon the back of the document.]

It. more ij old surplyses, ij old alt' clothes, A Chales.

It. ij old cou'yngs, A peyer of Ca[nopy] clothes, A cros cloth of

* So much glazing as to occupy 33 days was not improbably caused by the destruction of the imagery in the painted windows.

† The first portion of this inventory is much damaged.

‡ Probably John Finkell hereafter named.

§ In 1552 it is noteworthy that the cope was in daily use, and was assigned for continued use, though this is invariably the case.

sarsnet & ij stremers crosses of copur, brokyn, & a holy wat^r payle of laten.

ffyrst to remayne for dyvine service the smaller chalis* & the cope of bl twee sarplesses & the rest to bee kepte in thandes of Edwurd [Eldar?] to [the Kings use.]

John Lucas. John Seyntcler,

WRABNES, ann. 1552.

An Inventory of the goodes belonging to the Church of Wrabbnes made the xvij of Septemb^r.

In p^rmis ij copes, *the oon of blew sylke the other of Russett clothe.*†

Itm ij vestments.

Itm ij albes.

Itm ij surplesses.

Itm on vestment which the churchwardens have sould to Lawrence haywarde for y^s.

Itm iij small bells.

The said blew cope & the said surplesses are dd. for devyne s^rvyce.

It. the resydw of the p^rmisses are dd. to Thom's Godfrey to the kyngs vse.

Itm the stocke of monye that dothe belonge to the same towne.

Itm John Godfrey hathe a stocke of xx^s.

Itm he hath an other stocke of vij^s.

Itm an other stocke in his hands also of x^s.

Itm Thoms Godfrey hathe a stocke of xx^s.

Itm Gylbert haywarde hathe a stocke of xx^s.

Itm Robert harlocke hathe a stocke of viij^s.

Itm Thom's haywarde hathe a stock of xiiij^s. iij^d.

Itm Roger pakeman hathe a stocke of vj^s. viij^d.

Itm Robert haywarde hathe a stocke of xiiij^s. iij^d.

Itm Gylbert haywarde hathe a stocke of vj^s. viij^d.

Itm Thom's knyght hathe a stoke of vj^s. viij^d.

S^rm^a totalis of the Stocke vj^{li}. xiiij^s. viij^d.

Itm on crosse of copper & gylt.

Itm on clothe blonging to the rode lofte and candle beame, *this remayneth styl.*

Itm ij latten candlestyckes & ij small hand bells }
soulde to one quene of Colchest^r for y^e s^rm^a of } ix^s. viij^d.

Of y^e which ys layd out for a booke of seruyce }
for the church } iij^j. viij^d.

Itm to Roger haywarde for mending of y^e }
church pale } vj^s. viij^d.

* It need perhaps hardly be repeated that in every case the commissioners confiscated the most valuable of the altar vessels, always leaving the worst for the use of the church.

† Words in Italics added by the Commissioners.

So rest more than the sayd S'm of ix^s. viij^d. to }
be allowed

xx^d.

*Item they further had more oon a challes of sylur p'cell gyft & oon vestement of crymsyn sylk which was stolen out of the steple ther at Shroftyde last.**

John Lucas. John Seynteler. John Tey.

WYCKS.

Here firste insueth the accompts of the parrish of wycks cons'ing such things as was sowlde owt of the church to Thomas Chawes the peterer dwellyng in Lawforde.

In p'mis two handbells, a basen of latte', a crosse of latten, ij candelstiks & a pix of latty', the p'c vj^s. viij^d. whych some of money was bestowide vpo' the reparacions of the church as it shall appeare manifeste here aft^r.

Anno Din 1551 were also thes ornaments sowlde & delyv'ed owt of hand in the p'cenc of the parrysh.

In p'mis an olde gree' vestement of Satten Abrydgyes, w^t a crose cloweth of gree' silke, to Raynald Moone, gent. p'c v^s. It. edmunded moone had two other olde vestements of Sattyn abryges, the one blue & thother a crymso', p'ce v^s.

It. another owtworne, blue dornex, y^t Thomas poke had p'ce xij^d.

It. another vestment of whit dornex, y^t John battell had, p'ce xx^d.

It. a fount cloweth that Nycholases Roith had, p'ce ij^s. iiij^d.

It. iiij bann' cloweths geve to the pore in the p'cenc' of the parrish. Such ornaments as be remayni'g still in oure church & churchyarde.

In p'mis a challesse w^t the covering of passell gilt weying xj ownces or ther aboute. It. iiij bells in the stepyll, w^t a litill bell in the chawncell. It. a bybell of the gret vollom, a paraphras, w^t a boke of ordynary s'vice. It. a blue coepe of satty' abrygges, a surplyce & a Towell. It. other c'tay'e awter clowthes w^{ce} be stayned & wrytte w^t the scriptures, and the Ky'gs maiesties Armes in the myddes, whych clowth is hangy' vpon the candell beame.†

Such goodes of the parrishe as was woont to go & thincrese therof towards the may'tenanc' of the church, remay'ing in thes me's hands.

All thes do Remayn.	{	In p'mis george wood haith x ^s . It. vallen' Wyar
		x ^s . It. Johe wygge xxvj ^s . Rog' owlawe xxvj ^s . Thomas Jacob vj ^s . viij ^d . It. widdowe lane vj ^s . viij ^d . It. Robt. hurloke x ^s . It. Robt. wyar xxx ^s . Stocks remayning as su'time did s'vc' towards the lygts in the church.

* The item printed in Italics is added by the Commissioners probably upon verbal information.

† The language is obscure, but it can not mean that the stained cloth with the King's arms in the midst was an altar cloth. The obvious meaning is "and one other cloth with the King's majesty's arms in the midst which cloth is now hanging upon the candle-beam" in compliance with the new law for setting up the Royal Arms in the church. They were commonly affixed to the Rood-beam; in fact the charge for painting and writing this cloth appears below among the items of expenditure.

All thes	{	In p'mis Johe palm ^r haeth three stoks of xxx ^s . It.
do		wyddow Arnold a stocke of x ^s . It. Johe Roith a stoke
Remayn		of xvij ^s . & viij sheape, It. Nicholaus Roith a stocke
		of xij ^s iiij ^d . It. Johe Kyng, att blunts, c'tag'e stoks
		of xxx ^s . It. Johe lawrans a stock of xv ^s .

OF OBITTS.

All these more	{	In p'mis Rycharde dyx hadth an obit of l ^s . It. Robt.
dd. to Reynold		p'ma an obit of x li. It. Johe Roith, of Ocle, on
Hollyng-		obit of xl ^s . whych obit be p'sented to the Ky'gs
worthe to the		offy'e's handes longe ago.
King's use.*		

be me Thomas Perc. . .

John batell. V

Reparaco's vpo' our church bestowed here aft' followeth,
Charges leid owt vpo' the church.

In p'mis leid owt in charges for paynty'g & writy'g of the seid
steyned cloweth, x^s.

It. A. chawd' of lyme & the fetchy'g whc', the p'e x^s.

It. a M tyle & carryge vj^s.

It. for v bundells of laeth iiij^s iiij^d.

It. in naile y^t went vpo' the said reparaco's xlvj^s viij^d.

It. for Tyly'g & whit lymyng of the church xlvj^s viij^d.

And this reparacio' was do'e & paid of thynecrese of the forsaide
money.

God save our

Ky'g.

S'm of the money of the p'mysse sold of the

said stokks xliij li. iiij^s iiij^d.

Wherof to be abbated & allowed for the said

Re'pa'c'ons iiij li. xij^d.

Remayneth to be paid to the K'gs matie x li. iiij^s iiij^d.

which money wth the said bells are dd. to Nicholas Steward to the
Kings use and the residew of the p'mysse which do remayne are dd.
to the churchwardens ther for dyvyne s'vyce.

S'm of the money of the said obyts is dd. to the said Reynold
hollyngworth.

John Lucas.

John Tey.

WYLYE.

The p'sentment to the Kengs maiestes com'issyon's made the xx
day of september by the p'ysshen's of Wylie for the churche goods
there in the vj yere of hys maiestes Regne — now.

this yndentur' made the yere And day Above said, wytnessethe that
I p'son of Wylie in the countey of Essex and Thomas Carter, Sexto',
John breme, churche warden, and Thomas Swalls & Thomas Larmer of
the same town doo certyfy that there now Remaynyth yn the churche
and to the use thereof these p'ceels folowyng.

ffyrst yn the stepull iiij gret belles w^t on lytylon^t called a sants
bell and other to lytylons beyng yn save gard.

* Money or lands left for obits were declared forfeited to the crown.

† i.e., little one.

Itm to coopes, on of veluet the other of blue damaske.

Itm on Challes off sylu^r

Itm a vestment of *redd say* and iiij albes.

And to schets.

Itm iij towells and iij Alter Clothes.

[CHICHE ST. OSYTH.]*

This [is the] yvnatory indentyd off the pisshe churche of chiche [in] the Countye of Essex of all such goods, plate, ornaments and all other things belonging vnto the forsayd churche, In the vj^t yere & Reyne of o^r most dred sou^{er}en lord and king Edward the [sixth].

plate belonging to the forsayd churche.

In p^ms in the hands of John Pott & John chamberly, churche wardyns.

It. ij chalys w^t the pattents, sylu^r, & p^cell gylt, wayeng xxij ounc's.

It. a chalys sold to Robart Reyns by the hands of Master hocket, wayeng xij ounc's.

for the which chalys ther Remayneth in the hands of M^r. cotton iij li. & v^s., after v^s. the ounce.

ornaments to the said church now belonging.

Itm v bells and a sanct's bell.

Itm ij Red Coopis of Sattyn.

Itm ij corpras cassis & one corporas clothe.

Itm iij carpett kusshons.

Itm iij Sylken kusshons.

Itm iij small kusshons.

Itm ij Sarples for y^e pryst.

Itm iij Rochetts.†

Itm one ewer of pewt.

Itm a crissmetry of pewt.

Itm vj Towells.

Itm iij bord clothis.

Itm a payer of Orgons.

Itm iij old chests.

These be the ymplements Su'tyme belonging vnto the trinite gylde.‡

Imprimis in the hands of John Chamberlyn, John Potts, churchwardens.

. . . brasse pott weyeng iij c. iij li.

. . . brass pott weyeng xxxv li.

. . . [Much is obliterated by decay.]

. . .

Spitts Remayning in the hands of

the hands of the churche wardens . . . dosyn of

pewter wayeing xxxj li.

And also in the hands of S^r John harwyche, pryst, one garnysshe of pewter.

* This inventory consists of two sheets the first of which is much decayed. In a few places I have supplied the probable reading within brackets.

† For description of the rochet and remarks on its use, see Vol. IV., page 212.

‡ The Essex Historians do not mention the Guild of Holy Trinity in this parish. The utensils belonged to the Guild House and were the property of the fraternity.

(2nd Sheet.)

Item Sertyn plate Sold by the hands of Edward Shorte and Richard Dewke churchwardyns, In the ffyrste yere and reing of o^r most dred Sou'en lord & Kyng Edward the vjth.

Itm Eight skore owne's and one of plate

after v^s. i^d. the ownce the su' xl^{li}. xvij^s. vj^d.

And also sold by the same Edward & Richard

. s'tyn broken Allabast^r for vj^s. viij^d.

The money where bestowed in Repr'acions of the church, as it dothe specifye in the boke of their accompt.

Itm a sute of vestements of red velvet.

Itm delyued To mast^r John Syncler, Esqui^r by the forsayd church wardyns these p'cell,*

Itm a cope of red velvet.

Itm ij Coopis of whight damaske.

Itm in the hands of John Asshemman.

A Coope of blak damaske w^t a vestement of the Same.

The Receyt of Richard Newman & thomas ffen'ell, churchwardyns, in the iiijth yere & Reyne of o^r most dred Sou'en lord & king Edward the vjth.

Itm [there remain in the hands of] Richard Dewke ij li.

Itm Receyued of Colly of harwiche for the vesty^s Bere y^t is say olde Coo[pi]s vestements, awlter clothis, Towells, su'ppl'es & to the valu of xvij^{li}, All the whiche mony was bestowyd by them In the cou'ng & makying of ye church Roofe as by the Boke of ther accounte it more playnly dothe appere.

Here followithe the Receyt of John Potts & John Chamberlyn, church wardyns In the yere & Reing of o^r most dred sou'en Kyng Edward the vjth the Sixte yere.

Itm Receyued out of the hands of Robard Newman & Thom's ffen'ell in mony xiiij^{li}. iiij^s. iiij^d. the xix day of July in the v yere & Reyng of oure most dred Sou'en lorde & Kynge Edward the vjth, whiche, by the v'tu of a s'tyn p'clamacio^r Sett furthe by the Kyngs majestie the ixth day of July in the forsayd yere of his grac^s Reyng, eu'ythe vnto ix li. xvij^s. vj^d. by the dymynyssyng of his maiest^s Coyne.†

Itm the sayd church wardyns Receyued oute of the hands of Edward Shorte & Richard Dewke dew to the sayd pisshe on ther accounte xx li. xix^s. viij^d. which mony, by v'tu of forsayd p'clamaciō by the demynyssyng of his maiest^s coyne, eu'ythe but to xv li. iiij^s. ix^d. whiche mony by the latt^r p'clamacyon cū to xvij^{li}. xvij^s The whiche forsayd xvij^{li}. xvij^s [was payd furthe] and bestowed in buylding . . . church as in the boke of theire [account] more playnly doth appere. . . the hands of the foresayd.

[The MS. is here torn and defaced.]

* It is noticeable that Mr. St. Cler receives the three finest vestures into his own custody. Copes on account of their amplitude and easy convertibility into secular robes, were much sought after. The suit of vestments comprising chasuble, dalmatic and tunicle is passed by.

† This refers to one of the proclamations by which their "dread sovereign in his most gracious reign," called in his base silver that had long been circulating among his subjects, by which two proclamations the nominal value was reduced about one half.

Receyued out of the hands of John (Assheman ?) by the sayd church wardyns x^s.

Ou^r and besyd all this a hundrith pound will nott buyld up & fynissoure church to make it wat^r tyte & wynde tyte.*

Itm in the hands of Thomas barwells ij Kyne.†

Ap^d to remayne for dyvine service one chalice & a cope of red satyne, & a surples and ij table cloths, and the rest to be lefte in the handes of John Cotton, Gent.

John Lucas. John Seynteler. John Tey.

Extracts from the Churchwardens' Accounts of Chiche S. Osyth accompanying the Inventory.

CHICHE } Detts owinge vnto the pisshe of chiche in the hands off
OSYTHE } these p^sons followinge.

Itm in the hands of Katty'n Clerke, Synce her husband was church warden	xxij ^s .	ob.
Itm in the hands of Edmond Wode ffor the buryall of Thomas Cawsten	vj ^s .	vij ^d .
Itm in hands of John Sandon, Gent' and John Batche for the buryall of M ^r Cornellys Clerke	vj ^s .	vij ^d .
Itm in the hands of John basy & John payne for John Edon		xij ^d .

Año dni 1546.

From 29 Aug. 1546 to the 29 Aug. following,		
Itm Receyued of a Frenchman ffor broken allybast ^r	vj ^s .	vij ^d .
Itm Receyued of John Smyght, curate, for the clothes that did hange before the ymage of our lady and Seynt Jhorge.	iiij ^s .	iiij ^d .
Itm Receyued of the same John Smyght for ij bords that did hange on the tabernacles.	ij ^s .	
Itm Receyued ffor ij vestments of Crymsie veluett and one of Dornycks†	lvj ^s .	
Itm Receyued of the bequest of Willem Martyn toward the buyldynge of the church	xiiij ^s .	iiij ^d .
Itm Receyued ffor Ciiij Skore ownc's of plate & one, aft ^r v ^s . i ^d . the ounce, sū	xl ^{li} .	xviiij ^s . v ^d .
Itm Receyued for the iiij ^{or} Tabyls for the alters in the church	xx ^s .	
Itm Receyued of Dauyd the Smyght for xxvi ^{li} . of Oold yern		xviiij ^d .
Sūa totall's, liij li. xvj ^s . iiij ^d .		

* At this time the churches were beginning to fall into dilapidation.

† This item erased in the MS.

‡ Dornycks, Tournay, the place of manufacture.

Año dni, 1546.

Itm payd to John Wal'man for iiij li. candle agaynst christmas año sup'dcto	vj ^d .
Itm payd to wax chandler for vij li. of new wax for the ij paschalls, the funte candle & for the standards	iiij ^s vj ^d .
Itm payd for strekyng of the same wax.	viiij ^d .
Itm for drynke to the wax maker.	ij ^d .
Itm payd to Mathew page for new wryghting of the towns Regest ^r which were re't & torne	ij ^s .
Itm payd to the clerkes wyfe for washing of the churche linnen for one hole yere.*	xvj ^d .
Itm payd to the clerke for his wag's that coude not be gathered at his dep'ture	iiij ^s vj ^d .
Itm payd for makying oure byll & puttyng up of the same at the kyng's furste Visitacion there	xij ^d .
Itm payd for makying of our supplycacio' at the same visitacio'	ij ^s .
Itm payd for kepyng the towne Regest ^r for one hole yere then endyd	xij ^d .
Itm for iiij ^{or} daysworke of o ^r horsse and owre dette in Rydyng to london to sell the plate.	xiiij ^s iiij ^d .
Itm payd for a new cryssmatorye	iiij ^s .
Itm spent the x day of december at colchest ^r at the visitasyo' before the comyssarye, of o ^r byll	xx ^d .

Payments Año dni 1546.

In p'm payd ffor the taske of the churche lond The x day of September año dñi 1546	xij ^d .
Itm to Thomas Digon for Splentyng of the walls aboute the prysts house yard	xij ^d .
Itm deluyed to paye the X'em day of October año p'dco in wax iiij li. for the standards.	ij ^s .
Itm payd to John Wright for new trussing of iiij bells and new spylyng of them	xviiij ^d .
Itm payd to pickrells wife for skoryng the standards agaynst chrystmas in año 1546	iiij ^d .
Itm payd to page for Rightyng and Rowling up of ij Shetys of led whiche was blown downe w ^t y ^e wynd	viiij ^d .

Año dni 1548.

Itm payd for the expene's of Edward Shorte in Rydyng to london in sewing for an awswe're for the suppeycacio' to the kyngs visiters by the space of xij dayes	xx ^s .
--	-------------------

* The altar linen was washed by the Priest, or in Collegiate Establishments where there were many Priests and Deacons, by the Junior Deacon. I remember a large Stone basin having been found in a church, which, on the authority of the late learned antiquary, the Rev. Dr. Rock, was presumed to have been used for that purpose.

Itm payd to Mast ^r boswold, S ^t dent, for the Serchyng of our Supplicacio ^r & bryngyng it To the Curte	ij ^s .
Itm payd To Reynolds wyfe for healyng the legs of borowns daught ^r	xx ^s . viij ^d .
Itm delyued to page v li. in wax for to kepe the lȳght before the awlt ^r	ij ^s . ij ^d .
Itm payd for the kepyng of Margett hunts chylde for one hole yere & x weiks & the Residew we payd to the sū of	xiiij ^s . iiiij ^d .
Itm payd for a paraphrasse	xj ^s . iiiij ^d .
Itm payd to mathew page for kepyng the clerks offyce for the space of one hole yere & iij quarters endyd at lañes año dni. 1549	xlviij ^s . viij ^d .
Itm payd to Wille potts for s ^t yn mony layd furthe in the townes busynes	vij ^s .
Itm payd to Rychard Assheman & thomas dixon for dawbyng & splentyng the prysts walls.	v ^s .
Itm payd for kepyng the towne Regest ^r for one hole yere nowe endyd	xij ^d .
Itm payd to the sayd page for ij yer's wassh- ing the churche lynne ^r now endyd	ij ^s .
Anno dni. 1551.	
Itm R. of John Hardwyk for a cote y ^t was for ye ymage of o ^r lady in the chawncell	iiij ^d .
Itm of Rychard Dewke for the vayle	iiij ^d .
Itm R. for old ban ^r cloths & other olde clothes y ^t were in the trynite chappell of s ^t eyn p ^r sons as hereaft ^r .*	
It. R. of Edward Shorte	viiij ^d .
Wyll ^m batemen	ij ^s .
Richard bradly	v ^d .
Richard Waade	xxij ^d .
John Hardwyke	vj ^d .
Itm. payd to iiij labourers for one day worke in beryng away the awters out of the churche	ij ^s .
Año dni. 1552.	
Itm. Receyued of Will ^m bart ⁿ for p ^r cell of the funte	iiij ^d .
Itm. Receyued of stone of Closten for the top of the funte	vj ^d .
Itm. Receyued of John Wellman for y ^e cou ^r of the funte†	xvj ^d .

* This item determines the dedication of the chapel in St. Osyth Church, appropriated obviously to the use of the Guild of the Holy Trinity.

† For what reason the materials of the Font were sold does not appear. We may presume that it was in a state of decay

FRAGMENTS CONCERNING EUDO DAPIFER AND HIS FAMILY.

BY MISS FRY.

SOME apology seems necessary for offering a paper with so little pretention to Archæological research as the present. It has chiefly been extracted from chronicles and Monkish records, but we trust may not be uninteresting, as relating to the personal history of one of the Norman Lords of Essex, connected with our County in far distant times; not only by the possession of twenty Manors, as recorded in Domesday, but also by the office of Governor of Colchester Castle, conferred on him by King William Rufus, by the erection of the beautiful Norman Keep there, and by the foundation of the great Abbey of St. John's, in that town, to the grateful Monks of which we are indebted for many particulars respecting their Founder.

Eudo was one of the Sewers or Seneschals in the households of the Conqueror and his sons, hence his cognomen of Dapifer. The office of Dapifer was one of great power and consequence. If he boarded out of the house, his allowance was the same as the Chancellor.* Mr. Stapleton, in his observations on the Norman Exchequer Rolls, says that "The members of the household of the "Dux Normanniæ" were the sole officers of state, and "like the Counts of the Palace in the Court of Charlemagne, "acted as Vicars of their immediate sovereign in the "administration of justice. The Dapifer or Senescallus "Normanniæ, the usual title of the Chief Justiciar of "Normandy, is rendered Comes Palatii in a cartulary "written towards the close of the eleventh century, where

* Liber Niger Seace' Constitutio Domus Regis de Procuracionibus.

“is recorded the gift by William the Conqueror, of a Manor
 “in England to the Abbey of la Sainte-Trinité-du-mont,
 “at Rouen, made by the suggestion ‘*fidilis sui Wilhelmi*
 “*fili Osborni dapiferi, qui comes erat palatii.*’” We shall
 have occasion to show that Eudo Dapifer succeeded William
 Fitz Osbern in his office.

There is no reason to suppose that Eudo was descended
 from one of the great Norman houses, such as de Montfort,
 de Torigny, or de St. Sauveur. His father, Hubert de
 Rie, was lord of the little town of Rie in the Bessin, about
 three leagues to the North East of Bayeux. He resided
 with his family of stalwart sons, in a castle or tower upon a
 mound, surrounded by a ditch or moat. One morning
 about the year 1046, Hubert de Rie rose at break of day,
 and went forth. Watching the sun rise as he stood at his
 gate between his castle and the church, he was aware of a
 disordered horseman, urging on his weary horse with a
 switch, coming down the village street. This circumstance
 influenced the remainder of Hubert’s life, as well as that
 of his sons; for that jaded, solitary traveller was no other
 than William Duke of Normandy, then about twenty years
 of age, flying for his life.

Supposing that peace was established in his dominions,
 William had been hunting in the Cotentin near Valognes,
 whilst unknown to him, his false cousin Guy the
 Burgundian, Grimoult du Plessis, Hamon-le-dentu, lord of
 Torigny, and Néel Vicomte of the Cotentin, were plotting
 at Bayeux, to take his life. Their treason was overheard
 by one Golet (or Gillos) a fool, or as some say, a jester of
 that city, who loved the Duke for his liberality towards
 himself, especially for the garments he had given him.*
 The fool hung his staff round his neck, set off and never
 stopped till he arrived at the castle of Valognes about
 midnight. The train in attendance on the Duke had
 retired into the hostelries of the town to sleep, leaving
 William with only his household officers in the castle, quite
 unsuspecting of treachery. Having contrived to gain ad-

* Wm. of Jumièges, Chap. XVII.—Du Monlin Hist. de Normandie, Liv. VII. Chap.
 III.—Roman de Rou line 8810 to 8870.

mission, Golet began to knock with his staff from door to door, without telling his motive; according to one account, until he found William's room. Another (the Roman de Rou) says that as he beat at the doors he continued to cry aloud, "Open! open! or you are all dead men! Where art thou laid, William? Why dost thou sleep? Thou wilt never leave the Cotentin, or live to see the morning light!" Aroused by the noise, William fled, half dressed, from his chamber to the stable, seized a horse, and galloped off alone through the darkness of the night, at one time concealing himself behind a high hedge whilst a troop of horsemen passed by. In fear and rage he passed in the dark the dangerous fords of the river Vire, avoided Bayeux, and as day dawned, entered the village street of Rie, where, as we have said the Castellan standing at his gate beheld, to his surprise, his lord, the young duke, travelling alone in such pitiable plight; who inquired of him the way to Falaise.

"Sainte Marie! my lord, what causeth you to wander thus?" exclaimed Hubert.

"And who are you who know me?" asked the Duke.

"Par foi! I am called Hubert de Rie, I hold this tower of you, under the Count of the Bessin, boldly tell me what is the matter, conceal nothing from me, for in truth I will protect you as I would myself."

The Duke having told him all, Hubert led him into his own chamber, spread a repast before him, mounted him on a fresh horse, and calling forth his three sons, thus addressed them. "Mount, mount, fair sons, behold your liege lord, conduct him in safety to Falaise, avoid all towns, and keep to the byeways." The young men followed the instructions of their father, and before night lodged William safely in his strong castle of Falaise, surrounded by his friends; he arrived there, however, in a state of terrible exhaustion.*

After the departure of his sons with their important charge, Hubert de Rie remained on the watch, standing on his bridge; doubtless the bridge over the outer fosse.

* Roman de Rou ut supra.

Wace describes him as looking down the valley, then looking up towards the hills, listening for tidings, until the sound of horses' feet struck upon his ear, as the persons came spurring along. They stopped on seeing Hubert, and conjured him with many fair words to inform them whether he had seen "the Bastard," and what road he had taken. To these enquiries Hubert replied, that he had lately passed that way, and could easily be overtaken, but be begged them to wait, that he might himself guide them; the object of Hubert being to gain time, he detained them long in conversation, and led them astray, still talking of this and that, until they concluded that William had taken another road. Then he returned home.*

This narrative, as given by the Norman Chroniclers, of the timely succour thus afforded to Duke William in his distress, explains the attachment subsequently displayed by him in his days of power, towards Hubert de Rie and his sons.

It was to Hubert de Rie that he intrusted the delicate negociation with King Edward the Confessor, respecting the so much coveted succession to the English Crown.† In this Hubert succeeded with great skill, bringing back as tokens a sword with relics inclosed in the hilt, a golden hunter's horn, and the head of a mighty stag. At a later period when the Norman had obtained the Crown of these Realms, Hubert was sent back into Normandy with his three eldest sons to preserve order in that turbulent duchy. His character according to the Monks of Colchester was, "Ready in action, sound in council." It is worthy of remark that the name of Hubert de Rie does not occur in Domesday Book, as a holder of land in England. Neither do those of two of his sons, namely *Robert, Bishop of Seès*;‡ and *Hubert de Rie*, supposed to have been the eldest son, Castellan of Norwich Castle, who married Agnes, daughter and heir of Ralph de Beaufoe or Bellofago,§ a Norfolk

* Roman de Rou, line 8890 &c.

† Dugdale's Baronage sub. tit. Rie. And Monasticon sub. tit. St. John's, Colchester.

‡ Ord. Vital. liber iv. french Edit. vol. ii. page 206.

§ They had issue, Henry and Richard. Henry de Rie was father of Hubert de Rie, third of the name who in 1168 returned his knight's fees in Norfolk as 39; he had issue, two daughters and co-heirs. Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i., page 109. Liber Niger Seace', Norfolk sub. tit.

Baron, and had descendants bearing the name of de Rie, in that county.

The other three sons of Hubert de Rie, first of the name, are recorded in Domesday as largely sharing in the Conqueror's gifts.

Ralph, under the designation of "filius Huberti," had manors in the counties of Notts, Derby, Leicester, Stafford, and Lincoln.* He was also Castellan of the Castle of Nottingham, and owned eleven houses in that Burg.

Adam, filius Huberti, was seated in Kent, where he held great estates under Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, and was one of the Commissioners for the great Survey of England, known as Domesday Survey.*

Eudo, supposed to have been the youngest son, held land in five counties besides Essex, and is designated as Eudo son of Hubert, in three instances, immediately followed by "Eudo dapifer tenet," thus incontrovertably proving his parentage.*

Besides these five sons, there was one daughter, *Albreda*, wife of Peter de Valoines.

Trusted as Hubert de Rie, and his sons were by the Conqueror, Eudo appears to have been the one selected as his personal attendant. We are told that on the occasion of a great feast, he being in the Royal presence "it so happened that William Fitz Osbern, then steward of the household (or dapifer), set before the king a crane, of which the flesh was not half roasted."† The king lifted his hand, and would have fiercely struck him, had not Eudo averted the blow with his hand, but not without such pain as to bring the tears into his eyes. Fitz Osbern, highly offended, resigned his office on the spot, at the same time recommending Eudo as his successor. A suggestion upon which the king seems to have immediately acted, as henceforth Eudo is styled Eudo Dapifer, and from his attestation of charters is shown to have been in frequent attendance on his Royal Master. He was with him in Normandy in 1087, and was present at his death. He accompanied William Rufus in his hasty journey to

* Domesday passim.

† Dugdale's Baronage, sub. tit., Rie.

England, and is said to have been the person who procured for him the keys of the Royal Treasury at Winchester, and to have secured possession on his behalf, of the Castles of Dover, Pevensey, and Hastings. In this manner Eudo carried out the directions of his old master king William the Elder, and became one of the chief instruments in placing Rufus on the throne of England.* It was for this great service that William Rufus rewarded him with the command of Colchester, an important walled town. It is probable that as at Dover and other places, an ancient fortress existed there, which Eudo adapted to the requirements of the period, and built the present Norman keep. The monks of St. John's to whom we are indebted for many of these particulars respecting their founder,† describe Colchester as, "*civitas vicina portui, situ ameno, fontibus undique scaturientibus irrigua; aere saluberrimo, mœnibus firmissimis constructa.*"

In 1090 Eudo dapifer witnessed a confirmation charter of the Red King to the Abbey of Bath. His name occurs next to the Chaplains, and is followed by four other dapifers: Ivo dapifer, Hamo dapifer, Roger dapifer, and William dapifer.‡

It was in the year 1096 that Eudo commenced the establishment of his Abbey of St. John, at Colchester.§ He placed the first stone himself, the next year at Easter, the second was laid by (Rohais or Rose) his wife, and the third by her brother, Earl Gilbert de Clare. In this undertaking Gundulph, Bishop of Rochester, so renowned for architectural skill, was the friend and adviser of Eudo; it was not carried forward without considerable difficulty. The monks were hard to please, and were often changed, which caused delay.

Meanwhile their founder and patron had fallen under the displeasure of King Henry the first, in consequence of having favoured the claim of Courthose to the crown, after the death of Rufus. Before long Eudo was restored to the

* Dugdale's Baronage, sub. tit., Rie.

† Monasticon vol. iv. sub. tit., St. John's, Colchester.

‡ Monasticon vol. ii. page 267.

§ Monasticon vol. iv., sub. tit., St. John's, Colchester.

Royal favour through the influence of the Lady Rose his wife, and that "of her very noble Norman connections," as well as that of Peter de Valoines, his brother-in-law (sororius), the husband of his sister Albreda.

All obstacles being at length overcome, the new Abbey was completed and dedicated to St. John, being richly endowed by Eudo, for the health of the souls of his Lord, King Henry, Matilda the Queen; also the souls of King William the Great, and his Queen Matilda; and of King William, the brother of the king; and for his own soul, and that of Rohesia, his wife. The endowments consisted of manors and lands in Essex, a mill in Colchester; his stone house in West-cheap, London, and the Church of St. Stephen, Walbrook. The tithes of the Chapel of Colchester Castle; for the service of which, however, the monks were to provide a chaplain; and the tithes of all the chapels of his manors north of the Thames; the tithe of the pannage of all his woods and parks north of the Thames, and of all his colts, mares, and mills.

These gifts are very suggestive of the manners and customs of the period. The Chapel of Colchester Castle, and those of the chapels attached to the manors being endowed with tithes, is worthy of remark. At these early periods of feudalism, the lords of manors appropriated at will, the tithes of their estates to Religious Houses, with apparently an uncontrolled power of selection, and certainly, with no reference to the parish priest, or parish church, if there was one.

The migratory habits of feudal households would afford a curious subject of enquiry. They are supposed to have passed from one manorial residence to another, consuming the produce stored up for their use. In these gifts of Eudo's we have proof that to his manors were attached chapels, that he possessed parks, as well as woods. We can hardly doubt that residences were also attached to them. The mast and acorns of these woods afforded "pannage," as it was called, for vast droves of hogs, which fattened on it in the autumn, and when cured, became a winter store for the household. The estates of Eudo, in Essex alone, were calculated to furnish pannage for 2437

hogs.* Besides swine, mares ran wild in the woods. Peter de Valoines had sixteen "*equæ silvaticæ*" on one of his manors in Suffolk,† other occasional notices of wild mares and colts occur in Domesday.

The cartulary of St. John's, Colchester, is not the only one in which the name of Eudo Dapifer is inscribed as a benefactor. He confirmed to the monks of St. Andrew's, Rochester (the Cathedral), a gift of the tithe of cheese, swine, and cattle, formerly given by his brother Adam to Anchitil, Archdeacon of Canterbury, by whom they were granted to the monks of St. Andrew's. It was, probably, after the death of Adam, these last desired to secure themselves in possession of the gift, by this confirmation charter from Eudo.‡

Eudo retained the office of Dapifer in the court of Henry I. He was at Windsor and witnessed a charter of the§ king's in favour of Battle Abbey in 1102. Also one sans date, in favour of the Abbey of Colne, in which his attestation follows that of the Queen. "Matilda Regina, Eudo dapifer."|| He was also in attendance on the king in Norfolk, when Roger Bigod was honoured by the Royal presence, on occasion of giving a foundation charter to the great Abbey he was establishing at Thetford;¶ to which instrument the king signed a cross and appended a seal. These are a few of the many instances to be found, of the attendance of Eudo on king Henry. The last occasion was in Normandy at the Castle of Préaux 1120, after the death of good Queen Maude. At that place Eudo was seized with the illness of which he died. In his extremity he was not forsaken by his Royal Master, who remained with him, advising and exhorting him as to the mode of dividing his property.** To his favourite Abbey of St. John's at Colchester he bequeathed the manor of Brightlingsea in Essex; together with his corpse for burial

* Domesday Terra Eudo, Dapifer in Excessa.

† Domesday, vol. ii., page 420.

‡ Monastion, St. Andrew's, Rochester, Vol. I., p. 168.

§ Monasticon, vol. III., p. 247.

|| Monasticon, Vol. IV. p. 100.

¶ Monasticon, Vol. V. p. 148.

** Monasticon, vol. IV. p. 607, &c., &c.

in the Abbey Church, also a hundred pounds, his gold ring with a precious topaz, his cup with a cover plated with gold, his horse and his mule. We are also informed that "he payed all his debts and having received the "consolations of the Church, he died, a humble, penitent "christain, beating his breast, and invoking the mercy of God."* According to his desire, the body was conveyed to England. At Colchester it was met by a vast concourse of people, from the town and neighbourhood, who attended it to the Church, where it was buried in the western part, as had been previously the body of Walter, a nephew of Eudo, in the northern part.

To his wife Rose the loss of her husband after a union of twenty-five years, was a heartbreaking sorrow. She anxiously desired to accompany his remains to their last resting-place at Colchester, but was prevented by her brothers the de Clares, and her other relations; who are believed by the Monks of St. John's Abbey, to have entertained the ambitious project of marrying her to their widowed king. It must be remembered that Rose was on the father's side descended from Richard I., Duke of Normandy, through his son Geoffry, Count d'Eu, her great grandfather. We know also that the Dapifer's reconciliation to his offended sovereign was attributed to Rose, and her powerful family connections.† She is described as a woman of singular charm, and may have excited the admiration of Henry. The Monks believed that this marriage would have taken place, had not the deep grief of the lady brought on a serious illness. They describe her, as in her affliction turning to God for help and consolation, giving herself entirely up to Him in this her extremity. Sick and grief-stricken, wandering restlessly from place to place, until finding it impossible to survive so beloved and so noble a husband, she found rest in death within a year of his loss. Her dying request was that she might be carried to Colchester and laid by his side in the Abbey Church. With this request her brothers did not comply, any more than with her former wish, but buried her at Bee

* Ut supra.

† Monasticon, Vol. IV., p. 608.

the favourite Norman Abbey of her race. The monks of Colchester believed that the expense of the long journey was their real objection to complying with their afflicted sister's desire.*

They tell us that during the twenty-five years of her married life, she captivated the sight of her husband; and wonderfully attracted the affection of those around her. That she was a complaisant woman, a great promoter of learning, an ornament of churches, a benefactor to Religious Houses, and charitable to the poor, yet maintaining authority over her handmaidens, and requiring obedience from her servants.†

The issue of this happy marriage was one only daughter, Margaret, wife of William de Magnaville (or Mandevill), and mother of Geoffry, first Earl of Essex. In her right William de Magnaville became SÉNÉSCHAL of Normandy, a circumstance that implies, that in succeeding to the office of William Fitz Osbern, Eudo had acquired an hereditary office. Orderic Vital‡ speaks frequently of William Fitz Osbern as "SÉNÉSCHAL de Normandie"; in which dignity we know that he followed his father, Osbern de Crépon.§ Together with this high honor, Margaret inherited all the Norman estates of her father, and various manors in Essex, the whole of which descended to her progeny, the de Mandevilles, Earls of Essex.|| The portion of his daughter, however, formed but a small part of the Barony recorded in Domesday Book as "terra Eudonis, dapiferi," which consisted of fifty-two manors, in different counties,¶ besides the twenty in Essex, of which some were dismembered, by Eudo, for the endowment of the Abbey of St. John.

In conclusion, it ought to be stated that the remainder of the estates were in the hands of King Henry I., to

* Rose or Rohais daughter of Walter Gifford was wife of "Richard son of Earl Gilbert," or de Clare, &c., and mother of Rose wife of Eudo dapifer, with whom she has been by some erroneously confused.

† Monast. Ut supra.

‡ Ord. Vital Liv. iii., Vol. II., p. 89, p. 210 &c.

§ Du Monlin Hist. de Normandie, VII., Chap. 1.

|| Dugdale's Baronage, sub. tit. de Magnaville & de Rie.

¶ Norfolk, 9; Suffolk, 10; Cambridge, 8; Berks, 1; Bedfordshire, 12; Herts, 7; Northamptonshire, 3; Hants, 1; Huntingdonshire, 1.

whom Hamo de St. Clare rendered account for the ferm of them £190 3s., and had expended for the repairs of the king's house and park at Halingbury, £15, according to the testimony of William de Wacherlai.* Here the monks of St. John's appear to have had an interest.† Although not stated to have been so, it is probable that this disposition of the Honor or Barony, may be attributed to the presence of King Henry I., at the time when Eudo on his death-bed "rerum omnium suarum fecit divisionem, præsente et adhortante atque concedente Rege Henrico."‡

That Geoffry de Mandeville, the son of Margaret, and grandson of Eudo Dapifer, desired the possession of this Barony, is shown by the terms offered to him by the Empress Maude, when at Oxford, during the civil war, she tried to win him to her party. She agreed that if she, and her husband, the Count of Anjou, should see fit, de Mandeville should enjoy as *his right* all the lands in England, of which Eudo Dapifer died seized, instead of the escheats and knights' services given him by king Stephen.§

That this arrangement did not take place, is proved by the Black Book of the Exchequer, where it is recorded|| that king Henry II. gave the Honor of Eudo Dapifer to Guarinus son of Gerold the chamberlain, whose brother Henry held it as the capital tenant in 1168 when he paid towards the aid for marrying the king's daughter, £35 5s. 8d. for the knights' fees that had belonged to Eudo Dapifer. The entry is headed "carta Eudonis Dapiferi," and goes on to state that "isti sunt milites "Eudonis Dapiferi, quos ego Henricus filius Geroldi "camerarii teneo de Rege," and concludes thus, after naming twenty-five feudatories, holding among them fifty-one knights' fees, one-third, and one-quarter of a fee, by recording "Isti subscripti sunt milites quos Dominus "Givarinus frater meus feodavit de terra, quam Dominus "Rex dedit ei, præter honorem Eudonis Dapiferi, & quam ego Henricus filius Geroldi camerarii teneo de Rege."

* Madox Baronia quotes. Mag. Rot. anni incerti Hen. I. Rot. 14. a.

† Morant's Essex sub. tit. Little Halingbury

‡ Monasticon. Sub. tit. St. John's, Colchester.

§ Dugdale Baronage sub. tit. de Magnaville.

|| Liber Niger Seace' com. Essex, Carta Eudonis Dapiferi.

Thus was dismembered the Barony or Honor possessed by Eudo Dapifer; whilst by the marriage of Margaret his only child, to William de Magnaville, his blood was merged in that of the great family of the de Mandevilles Earls of Essex, who through her were his descendants and representatives.

HISTORICAL EVIDENCE OF THE DATE OF ERECTION OF CERTAIN CHURCH TOWERS AND OF CHURCH RESTORATION IN ESSEX CHIEFLY IN THE 15TH AND EARLY PART OF THE 16TH CENTURIES.

BY H. W. KING.

It will not, I think, be an inaccurate estimate that at least 8,000 parish churches were erected in England within a century after the Norman Conquest; and it may be accepted as generally true that they were built by the chief lords of the soil in whose respective manors or parishes they were founded. There is very little Saxon architecture existing, and, indeed, we are told that most of the Saxon churches were of timber; but the remains of Norman and Early English architecture are still very considerable in Essex and other counties. From this period the restoration, enlargement, and rebuilding of parish churches went on continuously and extensively down to the time of the Reformation.

The fifteenth century—and extending into the early part of the sixteenth—is especially distinguished as another great era of church building and restoration, and there is, perhaps, scarcely a church in the county that does not bear marks of alteration and renovation within that period. To some aisles and chapels were added, others were partially or entirely rebuilt, and Norman and Early English towers of rubble work were often cased and altered in the prevailing style. It was at this period that nearly the whole of the best specimens of brick and ragstone towers—the grandest features of the perpendicular style—were erected. We are accustomed, or it may be said almost compelled, to judge of the approximate date of a church or of the respective portions of the structure solely

by its architectural character and details. Very little documentary evidence has been discovered, or probably exists, at all events of a date anterior to the fifteenth century. During this century, however, there is some incidental evidence scattered here and there among the voluminous testamentary documents which within the last twelve years have been rendered accessible to students. But this is of a kind which might be searched for with a large expenditure of time almost in vain, and only crops up, as it were casually, in the course of general research extending over a very long period. For reference to some of the testamentary evidence which I have the honour to lay before the Society in these pages, I am indebted to the courtesy of Mr. J. C. C. Smith, our Honorary Associate, whose valuable aid I thankfully acknowledge. The evidence, however, that I shall adduce in some instances is entirely heraldic, yet I think not the less certain and complete. But for the remorseless mutilation of our churches at the Reformation and more especially in the reign of Edward VI., whose career was fortunately brief, more of this kind of evidence might have been preserved, though a great deal has since been effaced by wanton destruction, neglect, or the ravages of time. The heraldry of the middle ages is authentic and trustworthy; but the monumental heraldry of the 17th, 18th, and 19th centuries neither the antiquary of the present or future will pay much regard to, as it is so frequently spurious, erroneous and assumptive, and instead of telling the truth as it ought, often proclaims the reverse from the very walls of the church or the sepulchral slab.

The first documentary evidence that I shall offer relates to the church of the county town. John Tomson of the town of Chelmsford, Plumber, by will dated the 10th of June and proved the 20th of August, 1504, says—"My body to be buried in the chirch yarde of o^r Lady of Chelmysford. To the high altar and the sustentacion of Corpus Xti yelde wⁱⁿ the same chirch xx^d. I bequeth vnto the bilding and making of a newe steple vnto the same chirch, xl^s. w^t this condicion, that the chirch wardeyns being at that tyme, shall endev^r themself for to goo or

ryde as them please vnto Sir Thomas Tyrell, knight, and of hem forto receyve it of a dewe dette and as myn own propre good.”

At first sight this bequest seems to contradict not only the evidence of a contemporary inscription in stonework which formerly existed on the outside wall of the south aisle, recording that the church was rebuilt in or about A.D., 1424,* but also the evidence which the architecture of the tower itself affords, the style and details being of the Early Perpendicular period and in accord with the date inscribed.† As it is therefore impossible to assign the tower to so late a date as 1504, the only interpretation that can be put upon the bequest is, that by the word “steeple” the testator meant *spire*.‡ We do not therefore see Chelmsford church as its founders saw it; for there can be no doubt that the tower was originally crowned by a spire—not such an one as at present surmounts, but can hardly be said to adorn the structure—but one of broader base and loftier elevation, suitable to the dignity and proportions of the tower itself.

Mr. Chancellor who has carefully studied the architecture of Chelmsford church, in reply to my enquiries informs me that the parapet of the tower seems to him to have been designed by another architect than the one who built the great mass of the tower. “There is” he observes “a rugged boldness about the design of the tower from the ground up to the string under the parapet; the work above that line is of a different character and consists of inlaid flint and stonework so common in the Norfolk churches; and there is a feebleness also in the design of the pinnacles which are miserably small when compared with the buttresses

* The inscription was just under the battlements in characters about nine inches long thus given by Morant, “Pray for the good estate of all the Townshepe of Chelmysford that hath *been liberal* willers and procorers of helpers to this werke and for... them that first began and longest shall contenowe...*it*... In the yere of our Lorde I thousand IIII hundreth XXIIII.”

† See “Architecture of Chelmsford Church,” by F. Chancellor, Trans. Essex Arch. Soc. Vol. II., p. 195.

‡ Steeple is taken to signify “the tower of a church, &c., including any superstructure such as a spire or lantern standing upon it.” (*Gloss. of Architecture.*) Its application to the spire alone is an evident misnomer, but may be an error of the scrivener who drew the will. I am told, however, that at the present day the word “spire” is seldom used by the common people who almost invariably use the word “steeple.”

of the tower. The tower may have been carried up to the parapet, when the architect died, and probably a pause took place in the work. He was succeeded by another who was enamoured of the flintwork which was then the prevalent taste through Suffolk and Norfolk; and he introduced it into the parapet, and subsequently built the porch wholly of that work. The date 1424 would probably be the year when the parapet of the nave was actually built; the upper part of the tower would then be carried up, occupying probably another year or two; then presumably came a pause, and it is not improbable that a considerable lapse may have taken place before the parapet was added." This or a like theory seems necessary in order to account for the difference observable. The following passage, cited by Mr. Chancellor, occurs in Blomfield's History of Norfolk, and confirms and strengthens his opinion with respect to character and date, "John Grundesburgh, senior, of Westwick, was buried in 1473 in this church and leaves to the building of the tower, £9.*" The parapet although not of the same design as at Chelmsford is of the same class of work and the pinnacles are singularly alike. Hence it may be consistently contended that the parapet of Chelmsford tower was added towards the close of the 15th century, or probably about 1470, the date which the character of the work, in Mr. Chancellor's opinion, indicates. No doubt the idea of adding a spire was constantly in men's minds—especially if the old townsfolk remembered that there was a spire to the old church destroyed in 1424, or previously—but they may have been unable to accomplish the object till about 1504, or some 35 years after the completion of the parapet, when, no doubt, the spire was erected. The history of the spire can only be followed at long intervals after this date. This may have given place to another before 1614, but in that year Mr. Chancellor found in the parish account books an outlay of £64 11s. 7d. upon the *steeple* including carpenters', sawyers' and smith's work, and for timber and gilding the weathercock. This would probably be equal to an outlay of £250

* Brandon's "Parish Churches."

now, and indicates a large work, apparently bestowed upon the spire, which, as there is no mention of lead, was presumably then shingled. The date 1712 cut upon one of the beams of the tower roof denotes another reparation when probably the spire had been destroyed by lightning or had fallen into decay and been removed. In 1749 the hereditary love of a spire revived and the present feeble structure, which Mr. Chancellor justly calls a "wretched apology for a spire," was erected.*

The tower of Prittlewell Church is one of the most stately and finely proportioned in the county. Its only rivals are, I think, Saffron Walden and Thaxted. Its character is more closely comparable with the towers of Somersetshire, hence some have thought it probably the work of a west of England architect. It was built from its foundations in the reign of Edward IV., and at the same time the whole of the spacious church was re-edified, retaining, however, the three westernmost arches of the nave arcade which are of the Early English period. The wall above these, during the process of recent restoration, was found to have been originally pierced with single light Norman windows, shewing that it was, before the construction of the Early English arches, the outer south wall of an older church. Very early masonry also exists on the north side of the chancel and at the west end of the nave where there are the remains of an Early English window. Speaking generally, there was, *temp.* Edward IV., an extensive rebuilding of the structure including the whole of the Jesus Aisle and Jesus Chapel, and a general renovation of all the exterior work. The walls of the nave, chancel, aisle, chapel, and porch, have embattled parapets enriched with chequered flint work. It is not my purpose to enter into a minute architectural description of the structure, but simply to offer documentary proof of the date of the rebuilding. Thomas Warde of Prittlewell, yeoman, in a Latin Will dated 3 July, and proved 12th Oct., 1469, says, "It'm volo q^d. Agnes, uxor mea, solvat ad sustentacoem misse Ihu in d'ca eccl'ia de Prittwell

* Trans. Essex Arch. Soc. Vol. II., p. 202.

quolibet anno durante vita sua, tres solidos et quatuor denar', si eadem Agnes in hoc fu'it in potestate. Itm lego fab'ce de lez pynacles campanile p'dict' ecel'ie de Pritwell, sex solid' & octo denar'." But I find other reference to the work then in progress and another bequest towards the completion of the pinnacles which rise from the four corners of the tower. John Quyk of Berlonds in Prittlewell, gentleman, by will dated the 9th of June in the same year says, "Itm penes factur' pinacul' noui campanilis eiusde ecel'ie, lego xl^a." Again, John Hoke of Prittlewell by will dated the 26th of May and proved the 19th of July, 1505, desires his body "to be buried in the new Ile of Ihu in the church of Prytwell," and he says further, "I bequeth to the new Ill of Ithus xl^a." whence it appears that the south aisle as well as the spacious chapel in continuation was dedicated in honour of Jesus and that it was then finished. He ordered besides that "the Maisters and Wardeyns shalhave to Ithus masse iiij platters, iij dishes and iiij sawesis, also to the same masse of Ihe a towell of diap'."; and he gave to the church a covering of tapestry work for the herse. One of the witnesses to his will was John Mychell, the Priest of Jesus.

The tower of the Church of S. Peter, South Weald, is justly described by Mr. Buckler as "noble in design and a master-piece of masonry in the 'Perpendicular' style of Henry the Seventh's period." Morant, citing Dr. Bridge's MS. collections, has already told us that this tower was built in the beginning of that reign and for that purpose a rate was granted for five years on which were collected £289 5s. 10d. In addition I subjoin the following evidence that William Salmon of Brentwood who by will dated 6th of May, 1504, and proved 5th of March, 1505-6, desired to be buried "in the pysshe church of Southwold w'in the small south dore of the same church in the aleye before the Roode," gave "to the werke of the steeple v mres to be paid yerely as the werke of the said steple is areysed and goeth forward." Farther he says "I wyll do make and glase the wyndowe of the steple at myn own charge, reasonably, whatsoeu' the said wyndow coste." The work was probably therefore otherwise largely aided by voluntary offerings.

As I have not seen the churches of Wickham St. Paul and Littlebury, I will simply record the following evidence relating to them for the information of others who may have the opportunity of testing the character of the existing work by the light which these testaments afford. John Grene of Wickham Saint Paul in 1505 says, "I bequeth to the most necessary vse and behoff and biolding a newe stepull or rep'acion of the said church of Wyk'm xx li." This is a rather large donation but there is here no evidence that the work of rebuilding the tower was carried into execution, though it may be found to have been.

John Hasebeche, vicar, by will dated the 4th and proved the 6th of July, 1514, gave "toward the peynting and gilding of the Tabernacle of Saynt Anne w'in the chauncell x li," and "toward the makyng of a new porche on the south side of the church xx li." He mentions also "the gylde or Fraternytie of Seynt Peter holden w'in the same church." The statue of S. Anne with its richly adorned tabernacle was of course destroyed, but the date of the workmanship of the porch, if extant, is fixed with accuracy.

The dates of the erection of the church towers of Canewdon and Little Wakering may be approximately deduced from the heraldry of the structures.

The massive tower of Canewdon Church must have attracted the notice of many by its singular outline, visible as it is from remote distances in almost every direction owing to its elevated and conspicuous situation. Its remarkable outline is owing to the enormous spread of the angle buttresses which rise by three stages to the string course beneath the battlements and impart to it, from some points of view, the appearance of a stepped and truncated pyramid. Its least pleasing aspect is from the village, looking west, whence, flanked by its wide-spread buttresses it displays a great breadth of flat and almost unbroken wall-space. It is still a noble piece of masonry exhibiting a massive grandeur in its composition.

Morant mentions that on the outside of the steeple are the arms of France and England quartered, and other shields of Bohun, Mowbray and Warren. Although it might be broadly stated that this information is correct

(except with respect to the shield of Mowbray) it is at the same time too inexact to render it of the least possible value. The real value of these heraldic memorials is in the evidence to be deduced from them, and the historian, or his informant has missed the only points deserving attention. Later writers have, as usual, blindly followed him. Over the west doorway of the tower are three shields. The first is that of Bohun, but the point is, that it impales quarterly 1st and 4th, a lion rampant, 2nd and 3rd Warren. This can be none other than the escocheon of Humphrey Bohun, last Earl of Hereford, who married Joan daughter of Richard Fitzalan, earl of Arundel and Warren, and impaled the arms of Fitzalan and Warren quarterly. As Mowbray and Fitzalan each bore a lion rampant, Morant was evidently thus misled in the appropriation, but it was impossible that the shield of Mowbray could have been quartered with the Warren arms. We have, as above mentioned, the arms of France and England quarterly, and another shield, utterly defaced, which probably was also that of Fitzalan and Warren quarterly.

We cannot of course ascribe the building of the tower to the Earl of Hereford and Essex as he died in 1373, but Joan, his widow, who survived till 1419, may well have been a benefactress. The Earl, however, left two daughters, his co-heirs, of whom Mary, the elder, married Henry Bolingbroke, Duke of Lancaster, afterwards King Henry the IV. She died in 1393; the King in 1399. Their son was Henry the V., and hence the introduction of the Royal arms, presumably those of that monarch in whose reign, I am of opinion, the tower was built; for after the death of the countess of Hereford no one could legitimately have borne the arms as represented in the sculpture, though they might serve to denote the descent of the reigning sovereign.

The tower of Little Wakering Church, built of Kentish ragstone, is a beautiful specimen of masonry, of fine proportion and elegant design. Although there are as many as eight larger and loftier towers in the Hundred, this, in my opinion, ranks next to that of Prittlewell as an architectural composition. It comprises a basement and two stories

divided externally by string courses. Buttresses of three stages are set on the western angles; at the south-east corner rises a stair turret, and the structure is finished with an embattled parapet ornamented with chequered flintwork, and surmounted by a slender timber spire. The west doorway is pointed and has a square dripstone with horizontal returns. The window over it consists of three cusped lights, with vertical tracery in the head; on either side is an ogee headed niche; these probably once contained statues; and above the window is a smaller niche. The bell chamber is lighted by four double light square-headed windows. The remaining windows are small single light openings trefoil-headed. The basement opens into the nave by an arch of fine proportions, of two reveals, their angles broadly chamfered, the inner arch is carried upon semi-octagon responds. A particular description of the architecture of the entire fabric is unnecessary for the present purpose. There are however remains of Early English work, a buttress on the north side being of that period. In the early part of the 15th century the church obviously underwent great alteration and the tower was then erected. The closely approximate date of this and most probably the names of the founders are, I think, to be deduced from the heraldic sculptures upon it.

On the right side of the west doorway are carved the arms of John Wakering, Bishop of Norwich, one of an ancient family of that name long seated at Wakering Place in Great Wakering. And upon the left side are the arms of Edmund Earl of Stafford, impaling those of Ann his wife, daughter of Thomas Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham and Duke of Gloucester, by Eleanor his wife one of the co-heiresses of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Essex, Hereford, and Northampton, Lord Constable of England. While Dr. Salmon erroneously says that the arms of Bishop Wakering are on both sides of the doorway, Morant describes the second shield with confusing inaccuracy, simply as "France, England and Bohun, quarterly," omitting the all important fact that the arms are those of Stafford impaling France, England, and Bohun quarterly *within a bordure* (another important omission). Later

writers have, as usual, repeated the error. It seems a fair inference from what we know of the application of such heraldic insignia in architecture, that Bishop Wakering and most probably the Countess of Stafford were concerned in the re-edification of the Church; and as Bishop Wakering was not elevated to the episcopate till 1416 and died in 1426, the work was no doubt begun if not actually completed between those years, for the Earl was slain in 1403. His countess, in whose right he held the manor of Little Wakering, afterwards married William Bourchier, created by Henry the fifth, Earl of Oximeus, in Normandy; she died in 1438.

Purleigh Church contains some heraldic sculpture which will enable us, I believe, to determine with certainty who was the builder of at least one portion of the structure, and its date. It is a very interesting example of early and later "Decorated" work throughout. Upon the easternmost column and respond of the north arcade are sculptured these arms, Gyronny of eight, a bendlet (cost or riband). From the position of these escocheons they seem to indicate that the easternmost bay of the north aisle was a chapel or chantry from which the parcloles have long since been removed. Our county historians, however, make no mention of a chantry here, but at the east end of the nave, on one or both sides of the chancel arch, there were commonly side altars even in very small churches without aisles. The arms are undoubtedly those of Breanzon (Brianzon or Bryanson) who bore "Gyronny of 8 ar. and or." (another az. and arg.) The bendlet in the example here, is simply a mark of cadency, a mode of differencing arms not unusual in ancient heraldry. The arms may be appropriated with greater certainty inasmuch as Giles Breanzon at the time of his death in 1363 held the manor of Barons in Purleigh, which he had acquired by purchase. His grandnephew, John, was his heir, but in 1374 the estate was in John de Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, and we hear no more of the Breanzons in Purleigh. Whether or not we may ascribe the building of the whole aisle to Giles Breanzon, the chapel was evidently his, and the work is cotemporary.

(To be Continued.)

THE ANCESTRY OF BISHOP ANDREWES.

IN the second volume of the Rev. William Palin's History of "Stifford and its neighbourhood," I had the honour of contributing a brief memoir of the ancestry of that eminent and learned Prelate Dr. Lancelot Andrewes, Bishop of Winchester, in which I claimed for the Bishop an Essex ancestry, proving that his father and grandfather were of Horndon-on-the-Hill (where the former says he was born), in direct contradiction to the statement of the Bishop's amanuensis and biographer, Henry Isaacson, who states that he was descended from an ancient Suffolk family. In the compilation of that memoir I was materially aided by the painstaking researches of Colonel Chester, who furnished me with the whole of the testamentary evidence. Anxious not to assert more than could be indisputably proved, I left the question of the Suffolk origin so far open, by saying that Isaacson's statement might possibly be remotely true, inasmuch as one who knew the Bishop well might be supposed to be accurately informed, though all the facts that we could gather pointed to the contrary. An examination of the Heraldic Visitations of Suffolk for which I was indebted to the courteous aid of Mr. Rogers-Harrison, Windsor Herald, shewed no connexion with Andrews of Suffolk, indeed the arms used by the Bishop were quite different from the arms of that family.

More recently Colonel Chester has sent me an abstract of a will, contributed by Mr. Walter C. Metcalfe, of Epping, which I believe, can be none other than that of Bishop Andrewes' grandfather, and if so, he was a carpenter in very humble circumstances at Horndon-on-the-Hill, as the document proves.

Testator describes himself as Thomas Andrew, of Horndon, Co. Essex, "Carpyntoure." The will bears date

29th Dec^r (no year but doubtless 1567) and was proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Essex, 25th Jan. (no year, but doubtless 1567-8, as the will is registered with those of 1568.) It is a brief document and the following abstract gives its contents:—

“To be buried in Horndon churchyard. To the poor men's box at Horndon, 12^d. To John, my son, a bullock of three years age, for 13^s. 4^d. I owe him, and my best colt. To Thomas my son, the younger, a feather-bed. To William my son, a gold ring. To Matthew my son, a bolster, pair of sheets and my best “gerkin.” Residue to my wife Margaret and appoint her executrix, and overseers, Robert Drywood* and Matthew my son.

We have in the first place indisputable evidence that the father of Bishop Andrewes was Thomas Andrewes and that he was born at Horndon. He mentions in his will, dated in 1593, his brothers William and Robert and besides, without naming them, he leaves “to each of my brothers and sisters by my father's side, 40^s.”

Joane Andrewes (spelt Andrewes), widow of Thomas, who made her will in 1595, mentions therein her brothers-in-law, Matthew, William, and Robert Andrewes. We have therefore clear evidence of the existence of the father and two uncles of Bishop Andrewes whose names accord with those mentioned in the will of Thomas Andrew, the carpenter. John may have died prior to 1593, and Robert who is not named in the carpenter's will might have been a posthumous son. The orthography of the name is variable and in the wills of the Bishop and two of his brothers it is spelt Andrews.

If not proved to demonstration or with the same absolute certainty with which the Pedigree printed in Mr. Palin's work has been established, the evidence, I think, is such as to leave no reasonable doubt that Thomas Andrew the Horndon carpenter, was the grandfather of one of the greatest and most learned Prelates of the Church in England, Lancelot Andrewes, Bishop of Winchester and Prelate of the Order of the Garter.

H. W. K.

* There was a good family of gentry and yeomanry of this name in that part of Essex. They had a grant of arms and occur in the Heraldic Visitations.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING AT DEDHAM, 5TH OF AUGUST, 1873.

THE VEN. ARCHDEACON C. A. ST. JOHN MILDMAY, VICE-PRESIDENT,
IN THE CHAIR.

THIS was a joint meeting of the Essex Archæological Society and Suffolk Institute of Archæology. The Ven. the Vice-President and members attended to receive the Rt. Hon. Lord Charles Hervey, President of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology and the members at Manningtree, whence the meeting proceeded to visit Lawford Church. From Lawford Church the Suffolk members proceeded to East Bergholt Church while the Essex members drove to Dedham, where, by the kind permission of the Rev. Dr. Lermitt, the Annual Meeting for general business was held in the new School Room. The Treasurer's Financial Statement having been submitted to the meeting, the Secretary read the Annual Report of the Council embodying a memorandum which had been enrolled upon the minutes expressive of the great loss the Society had sustained by the death of its President, the late Sir Thomas Burch Western, Bart., and an assurance of condolence and sympathy which the Council had conveyed to the family of the deceased Baronet; together with the reply of Sir Thomas Sutton Western, Bart., which had also been recorded upon the minutes of the Society.

The meeting then stood adjourned to Chelmsford to receive the reply of Sir Henry J. Selwin-Ibbetson, Bart., M.P., who was unanimously invited to accept the Presidency of the Society.

ANTIQUITIES AND RECORDS EXHIBITED.

The Rev. Dr. Lermitt laid upon the table for examination by the members a number of ancient documents and seals, including the "Register Book of the Free Grammar School of Queen Elizabeth, in Dedham," the earliest entry in which appears to have been in 1579;

also the Charter of the School in Elizabeth's time; while in another part of the room was a chest, formerly used for depositing the documents belonging to the Governors. Part of the chest is modern, but the front is antique, and bears some painted arms. Dr. Lermitt remarked that it was not known how it came into the possession of the Governors, but Mr. F. M. Nichols, of Lawford Hall, was of opinion that the arms were those of a company of merchants trading with Spain, which was incorporated by Queen Elizabeth, and became extinct some time in the following century. Dr. Lermitt took a copy of the arms years ago to the Heralds' College, and then saw the arms in question as those of such a company. From the way in which the arms were used, Mr. Nichols imagined that the chest belonged not to any individual member of the company, but to the company itself; and that the arms, when complete, represent a golden ship in full sail, with two dolphins in the water, the sun and a star in a blue sky above. Over all is what heralds call a chief, which is white with a red cross (St. George's Cross), having a golden lion of England on it. The heraldic blazon would be azure on a sea, with two dolphins proper, a ship with full sails, argent, beneath a sun and moon (a star) or, on a chief argent, a cross gules charged with a lion of England.

The meeting then proceeded to Dedham Church where they were rejoined by the President and members of the Suffolk Society, and the principal features of interest in the Architecture, Monuments, &c., were briefly pointed out by Dr. Lermitt and the Rev. G. Murray.

The attention of the company was directed by Colonel Chester to the monument of John Rogers, which bore the following inscription under a figure representing the deceased in a preaching attitude:—

IOHANNES ROGERSIVS
HIC QUAM
Prædicavit Expectat
Resurrectionem.
Octobr 18
Año { Domini 1636
Ætatis 65,
Ministerii 42
Huic Ecclesiæ 31
Obijt.
Hoc Affect Sinceri Simbolum
Posuit
GEO. DUNN, CHYVRG, Bonis.

Col. Chester remarked that this John Rogers was a man of considerable eminence in his day, and was known as "the famous preacher of Dedham." Theoretically he was the grandson of John Rogers, the first martyr of Mary's time, but he (Col. Chester) believed he had completely exploded that notion—he was a nephew of Richard Rogers another eminent clergyman, of Wethersfield. He was a rather racketty young man. Richard Rogers sent him to Cambridge twice, and in both instances he sold his books and the furniture of his

chamber and ran away in debt. Old Richard Rogers's wife, being an amiable woman, begged of her husband to try him a third time. He did so, and the result was that John became the most eminent preacher in this part of England, and many people travelled long distances to hear him. His body was buried just outside the north wall of the chancel. It was said that a person ought to have the greatest respect for his ancestors, but he (Col. Chester) frankly confessed, as one of John Rogers's descendants, and with every disposition to do his literary merits ample justice, that he had been utterly unable to get through one of his printed sermons—indeed, he had generally gone to sleep before finishing the first section. Having remarked that Rogers was in his day Lecturer at Dedham, Colonel Chester reminded the company that some time ago he pointed out an error made in the re-cutting of an inscription at Horndon, by which Lady Tyrell was represented by the sculptor as having been born before her father, and he went on to point out an error which had occurred in a similar way in the monument before them. He said that the last word "Bonis," which rendered the inscription perfectly absurd, should be, and originally was, "Londis" (the contraction of "Londinensis") so that it really meant that Geo. Dunn, surgeon, of London erected the monument.

The visit to Dedham Church was followed by luncheon, after which the Societies went into Suffolk, the first place visited being the Church of Stratford Saint Mary, a beautiful structure of the Perpendicular period; and thence to Great Wenham Church. Little Wenham Hall, a most interesting specimen of domestic architecture, dating from about 1260, was next visited. Here an historical and descriptive lecture upon the structure, was given by the Rev. Dr. Lemit. An inspection of the adjacent Church of Little Wenham concluded the proceedings of the day, a visit to Raydon Church, which was upon the programme, having been abandoned for want of time. The Essex members returned, *via* East Bergholt, in order to make a brief inspection of the parish church, the tower of which was never completed, and the bells are consequently hung in a timber structure in the churchyard.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL INTELLIGENCE.

RECENT DISCOVERIES.

Roman Period.

HEYBRIDGE.—Mr. John Piggot, Jun., F.S.A., reports the discovery of three more stone coffins of the Roman period, similar to that mentioned in the Society's Transactions Vol. V., p. 323, and close to the site of it. The Society is indebted to Mr. Bentall, one of its Vice-Presidents, upon whose property the coffins were found, for sending intelligence to Mr. Piggot, in whose presence the sarcophagi were uncovered. Each contained the remains of a human body but nothing else.

Mediæval Period.

EASTWOOD.—Eastwood Church is a small structure of singular architectural and ecclesiological interest, retaining features of the Norman or Transition Norman, Early English, Decorated and Perpendicular periods. It comprises a nave with north and south aisles (the latter transversely roofed and gabled to the south), and a chancel. The situation of the Norman or Transition Norman tower at the south west corner of the nave is unusual, though perhaps not unique, in this county. It has evidently been reduced in height. The scrolled ironwork of the Decorated period upon the north and south doors is of fine character. Of this the Council have purposed publishing illustrations. There is a good specimen of a capacious tub-shaped Transition Norman font, ornamented with an intersecting arcading; a broad hagnioscope or squint is pierced through the abutment of the chancel arch from the south aisle, cutting a jamb the arch of a "low side window" of lancet date, in view of the High Altar. At the west end of the north isle is a remarkable enclosure of woodwork, of the date apparently of the earlier part of the 15th century, comprising a lower apartment with a room over it, the only access to which is by a heavy trap door. Most probably the lower room was the Sacristy, the upper a muniment room, though perhaps it might not unreasonably be conjectured that the structure was a Recluserium. The whole framework is pegged together. On referring to copious notes of the church, taken by the writer in March, 1846, it is remarked that the two very early pointed arches of the north aisle appear as if pierced through a still earlier wall, the piers being square without caps, and only the edges of the arches slightly chamfered. Recent restoration has proved that this was the case, the removal of the plaster having disclosed the remains of three single Norman windows, semicircular headed and widely splayed internally. At the time of the formation of the arches the windows were cut into,

blocked, and concealed from view. The addition of this aisle must therefore have followed very soon after the building of the Norman Church. It is the third example of the kind recorded in the Society's "Transactions"; the others being at West Ham and Prittlewell; with this difference, however, that whereas at West Ham the arches were newly constructed one by one, and a range of columns introduced, the upper wall being underpinned during the process, at Eastwood the architect simply availed himself of the existing wall for piers and arches. The south arcade is Early English, consisting of three moulded arches sustained by octagonal shafts with moulded caps, and of later date. K.

FOBBING.—The kind permission given by the Rev. W. S. Thompson Rector of Fobbing to the Secretary to inspect the Registers of that church, has resulted in the discovery of the interment there of Dame Margaret Sackville, the last prioress of the Benedictine Nunnery of Eastbourne in Sussex, anciently written as in the Register. The record is as follows, "Dame Margaret Sackfeeld, Prioress of Esbourne was buried y^e iv day of Dec. 1540." The Registers of Fobbing commence at the early date of 1539, immediately following upon the injunction of the Lord Vicegerent Cromwell in 1538, by which, according to Bishop Prideaux, they had their beginning, though but few of that date are now in existence. From the commencement for a long period the volume is an ancient transcript from the original Register.

COPFORD.—DISCOVERY OF WALL PAINTINGS.—A highly interesting and valuable discovery of religious art decoration has been made in this church. Considering the number of figures and designs introduced, the excellence of the work, the fine state of preservation in which it was found and the extent of surface covered with polychrome, it may, perhaps, be regarded as the most remarkable discovery of the kind that has hitherto been made in this country. The decoration extends over the whole of the apsidal chancel. As it is proposed hereafter (should the Society receive sufficient aid to enable the Council to fulfil their intention, which can hardly be doubted,) to give a full descriptive account of the paintings with complete illustrations, it may suffice to say that the composition consists of 71 parts. These comprise the central figure of Jesus in glory; the Holy Apostles and other Saints with their emblems, and figures of Angels. There are in all 12 figures under canopies, fully draped; four angels in the dome of the apse, supporting the central oval with the figure of our Lord, and 4 others in the spandrels of the roof and window soffites. The chancel arch borderings very elaborate in design and rich in colour, consist of 6 parts; and the smaller borderings comprise 16. The coloured enrichments of the pilasters, and small window shafts with their bases and capitals form 12 designs. Beneath the soffite of the chancel arch is the zodiac. The 12 signs, beautifully painted with ornamental borders and other designs, make up 14 subjects. The zodiac is believed to be unique in this country, the one previously found elsewhere having been destroyed.

A general desire having been expressed at the Annual Meeting held

at Barrington Hall, in the present year, that these beautiful examples of Christian iconography and of the decorative art of the middle ages, should be published in the Journal of the Society in chromo-lithography, the Council are desirous of carrying the recommendation of the meeting into effect, and an estimate of the cost of coloured drawings has been obtained, to which there is hereafter to be added the cost of the lithographic illustrations. The expense will greatly exceed the means at the command of the Council, but several influential members of the Society having offered to contribute in aid of the proposal, an appeal for the object in view has been inserted in the present Journal, to which the attention of members is specially directed.

LAYER MARNEY.—In executing the repairs of Layer Marney Church the workmen discovered under a thick coat of varnish, a painting, *in distemper*, of St. Christopher. There is nothing unusual in the treatment or execution of the subject. The gigantic Saint is represented with the Holy Child on his shoulders, and the conventional palm tree in his hand wading through a deep stream. That there may be no doubt about the element through which he is making his way fishes are seen disporting themselves around him. The painting occupies a conspicuous place on the North wall of the Nave, so as to catch the eye of the worshipper immediately upon his entering the Church, in conformity with the prevailing notion :

“Christopheri sancti faciem quicumque tuetur,
Illo nempe die non morte malâ morietur.”

It was for this reason that he was held in so much honour by soldiers. Erasmus, in his *Militis confessio* say that they used to draw a figure of him with charcoal on the canvass of their tents, and that they considered him no mean defence, *haudquaquam ficulnum præsidium*. The late Rev. H. Jenkins, of Stanway, considered that the rude figure of St. Christopher cut in *relief* at the entrance of Colchester Castle, was an intimation that that building had once been a Christian Church ; but this passage from Erasmus adds probability rather to the conjecture that it was the work of some sentinel on duty providing an approved remedy for himself against sudden death.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

BOOKS, MAPS, &c.

The Holy Bible (commonly called Cranmer's Bible, 2nd edition), black letter, 1574. A very fine copy. Presented by Mrs. Everitt, Rye House, Feering, per Dr. Bree.

The Loyall Sacrifice. Presented in the Lives and Deaths of those two Eminent Heroick Patterns for Valour, Discipline, and Fidelity. The generally beloved and bemoaned Sir Charles Lucas & Sir George

Lisle, being both shot to death at Colchester, Five Hours after the Surrender. Printed 1648. Presented by Lewis A. Majendie, Esq., M.P.

Survey of an estate near Romford belonging to William Holgate, Esq., taken in 1696. Lithographed from the original on vellum, in the possession of E. J. Sage, Esq., Stoke Newington. [The map is interesting as giving the only known representation (in little) of Stewards, the mansion of the Quarles' family.] Presented by Mr. Sage.

Proceedings of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History, Vol. IV., No. 6. Presented by the Institute.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London, from 15th January to 15th June, 1874. Presented by the Society of Antiquaries.

ANTIQUITIES, &c.

Small Roman bronze sphinx, found in Colchester.

Another ditto.

Roman bronze pin.

Antique brass bell.

Two small brass crucifixes.

Antique silver cup.

Antique silver tea strainer and spoon.

A Colchester Bay bulla (or cloth mark).

Silver snuff-box with modal of the Town Hall, Colchester, on the lid.

Shell snuff-box, silver mounted.

Curious coffee-pot of red ware.

A large Roman urn found in Colchester.

Presented by W. Bolton Smith, Esq.

Small Roman urn found in Colchester. Presented by Mr. Wilson Marriage.

Fragments of a Roman urn. By Mr. H. Baker, Colchester, per Mr. Parish.

A very large glass goblet, formerly belonging to the King of Jamaica. By Mrs. Samuel Philbrick, per Dr. Bree.

COINS, MEDALS, SEALS, &c.

1 Gold British coin of Cunobeline (wheat ear).

1 Gold British coin.

1 " " " (Found at Delhi).

1 Gold Greek coin.

2 Silver Greek coins.

1 Gold Roman coin of Theodosius.

1 " " " Honorius.

20 Silver Roman coins.

8 First Brass Roman coins.

16 Second Brass Roman coins.

23 Third Brass Roman coins

9 Brass coins found in the Cloaca, Colchester (see Trans. E. A. S. Vol. I.).

- 1 Brass seal (Roman).
- 1 Gold Noble of Henry IV.
- 1 Shilling of Oliver Cromwell.
- 1 Colchester Siege Piece (shilling).
- 1 Silver Coronation Medal (Queen Ann).
- 1 Bronze Coronation Medal (George III.), silver mounted.
- 1 Large Medal.
- 2 Indian Gold coins.
- 2 Indian Silver coins.
- 3 Engraved gems (Roman.)

Presented by W. Bolton Smith, Esq.

A lot of tradesmen's tokens. By Rev. Barton Lodge.

A fine Half-crown of George III. By Mr. Parish.

A shilling and two threepenny pieces of Queen Victoria; sixpence and fourpence of William IV. By Mrs. Boby, Colchester.

Three additional impressions and casts from Mediæval Seals.

Impression of the Seal of the Municipality of Kyneton, Australia (Proof). Engraved by Benjamin Wyon.

Proof bronze medal of the Kyneton Agricultural Society. Engraved by J. S. Wyon.

Proof, in white metal, of the Medal of the Agricultural and Horticultural Society of Ipswich, Queensland, Australia. Engraved by Moring.

120 casts of Greek and Roman coins.

Presented by the Hon. Secretary.

OTHER ARTICLES.

A valuable dial clock, by Hedge & Bannister, Colchester.

A barometer.

Oil painting, by B. Strutt, of the execution of Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle.

Large drawing, by the late J. J. Halls, Esq., Colchester, framed and glazed, representing the battle between the Israelites and Amalek. Exodus, Ch. xvii.

Presented by W. Bolton Smith, Esq.

The number of visitors to the Museum in 1870 was 10,155; in 1871, 13,969; in 1872, 14,708; in 1873, 16,787; and during the present year, ending 30th of June, 16,910.

STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY PRESENTED AT THE
ANNUAL MEETING AT HATFIELD BROAD OAK, 30TH OF JULY, 1874.

		Dr.					
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1873							
July 1	To Balance in Bank of Messrs. Round } Green, & Co.	127	5	7			
	„ Ditto in the hands of the Secretary..	3	5	9			
	„ Ditto in the hands of Mr. Parish ..	4	5	10			
1874					134	17	2
June 30	„ Subscriptions received by Bankers..	8	8	0			
	„ Subscriptions received by Mr. Parish	84	8	6			
					92	16	6
26	„ Balance withdrawn from Savings } Bank	60	0	0			
	With interest thereon.....	4	17	9			
					64	17	9
					£292	11	5

July 20th, 1874.

Examined and found correct this 22nd July, 1874.

R. B. MAYOR,
ARTHUR L. LAING, } *Auditors.*

		Cr.					
		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1873 & 1874							
	By Wood Engraving, H. W. Cutts	6	0	0			
	„ do. do.	2	5	0			
	„ do. do.	7	0	0			
					15	5	0
	„ Printing, Stationery, &c. (Essex } Gazette Office)	12	15	4			
	„ Ditto (Essex Standard Office).....	26	18	11			
					39	14	3
	„ Salary (J. Gunner, Sub-Curator)		10	0	0		
	„ Advertisements.....		3	12	0		
	„ Cases, &c., for Museum (J. Ward)		22	15	6		
	„ Coals (J. L. Browne)		2	11	0		
	„ Sundries (J. Parish).....	0	7	10			
	„ Returned overpayments (J. Parish)..	2	13	0			
	„ Commission (J. Parish)	4	10	6			
					7	11	4
	„ Sundries, Petty Cash Account (H. W. King)		2	14	4		
	„ Balance (Petty Cash) in the hands } of H. W. King	7	11	5			
	„ Balance in the hands of J. Parish ..	18	3	0			
	„ Balance at Bankers	162	13	7			
					188	8	0
					£292	11	5

JAMES ROUND, *Treasurer.*

THE HISTORY OF HATFIELD BROAD OAK.

BY G. ALAN LOWNDES, M.A.

(Read at the Meeting at Barrington Hall.)

WHEN I say that this parish is the the third largest in the county, the acreage being nearly 9,000—to be exact 8,810—I have set myself no short task when I venture to read a paper upon Hatfield Broad Oak.

Hatfield, commonly called Hatfield Regis — King's Hatfield—(a name it retains in some cases to this day), otherwise Hatfield Broad Oak, is merely the modern spelling of the Saxon word Heethfield, a field, or piece of land abounding with heath or underwood of any kind. From the earliest time it was a royal manor, hence the name Hatfield Regis, or King's Hatfield. It was called Bread Oak from a large tree, the fragments of which exist in the forest.

The history of Hatfield Broad Oak divides itself into the descents of the different manors, the Priory, an account of the forest, and a history of the Barrington family, so long and intimately connected with Hatfield Broad Oak. I will first relate the history of the manor. The accounts I am giving are from charters, grants, court rolls, and deeds, which are preserved and in my possession.

Before the Conquest the jurisdiction of the manor not only included the whole parish, but extended into the neighbouring county, as in Domesday Book it is stated, “that in King Edward's time Berewites, Hertford, Emvella (Amswell), and Hoddesdone, in Hertfordshire, which are now held by Ralph de Limesei, also belonged to this manor.”

The manor in the time of Edward the Confessor was held by Earl Harold, who, on Edward's death, became king himself. After the battle of Hastings William the Conqueror took the manor into his own hands, and after

some time granted it to Robert de Gernon, to whom was likewise granted the important offices of steward of the great forest of Essex. It is as well to state that there were then, as now, several manors in the parish of Hatfield. The one held by Robert de Gernon was called the Manor of Hatfield and was the only one for which courts were held; it was afterwards sometimes called the Manor of Hatfield Bury. The other manors were Bronsho, or Bromesho Bury, Barringtons or Barrington Hall, Ballingdons with the Rise, Down Hall, Matching Bernes, with Brent Hall, and the Lee. Bromesho was, until the reign of Henry VIII. always considered part and parcel of the manor of Hatfield held with it by Knight's service. In all grants or sales of land in these last-named manors the right of the superior lord to suit and service, and in some instances to a quit-rent, was always acknowledged.

Robert de Gernon resided at Stansted, where he built a castle, the mound of which still remains, and from it his son William assumed the name of Mountfitchet (*i.e.*, Monte fixo), hence the name Stansted Mountfitchet. The Mountfitchets continued to hold the stewardship of the great forest until they became extinct in the male line;—which they did after five descents. It is almost certain that in consequence of the Mountfitchet family taking part in the disputes between King John and his barons, and their siding with the latter, the King took the manor from the family, as Pagan de Rupeforti held it early in King John's reign. It seems there was a difficulty in holding the usual courts of the manor, as there is an entry in the Patent Rolls of the 6th of King John, addressed to the tenants of Hatfield in general, and those holding under Pagan de Rupeforti in particular, stating that as from the want of the men who usually attended from four manors, Pagan's Court could not be held; the King, unwilling this state of things should continue, had ordered the sheriff of Essex to summon Knights from all parts of the county to attend, that justice might be properly administered. This is dated March 11, 1205-6. In 1213 the sheriff of Essex was ordered to pay Pagan de Rochford twenty marks from the manor of Hatfield for his support while in the King's service.

In 1214 the King, by a charter, granted the Manor of Hatfield to Guido de Ponconiere, to be held as freely as it had been by his uncle, Pagan de Rupeforti, and in the same year the sheriff of Essex was ordered to give Guido de Ponconiere full possession of this manor. And Peter de Rupibus, Bishop of Winchester, and the King's Chief Justice, was ordered, in case any part of the manor had been alienated, to restore it to Guido de Ponconiere that he might have it in the same state that Pagan de Rupeforti had held it. In 1221 the sheriff was ordered to give such seisin of the Manor to Guido de Ponconiers as he had possessed under the charter from King John, and which he had before the King took it into his own hands and had disseisined him. From this it seems that Guido had joined the barons, and indeed in 1219 the King had granted the manor to William de Casingham, (to hold it during the King's pleasure) towards maintaining him while in the King's service.

In the year 1237 Henry III. granted the manor of Hatfield, with all its appurtenances, together with the manor of Writtle, to Isabella de Brus, wife of Robert de Brus, Earl of Annandale. She was the daughter of David Earl of Huntingdon, brother of William the Lion, King of Scotland, and sister and co-heir of John le Scot, Earl of Chester, at the death of which Earl the King took the whole of his property into his own hands, declaring that the inheritance was too great to be held by women. He gave the above-named manors to Isabella, in lieu of her share of the Earldom of Chester, or, as the King termed it, "a reasonable exchange" for it. Isabella de Brus resided at Bromesho, and was a benefactor to the Priory of Hatfield. She died in 1251. Her son Robert de Brus, Earl of Annandale, succeeded to all her Essex property. He married Isabel, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, and had by her a son Robert, who married Margaret, Countess of Carrick in her own right. He was ever afterwards called Earl of Carrick. Robert de Brus the second Earl of Carrick, does not appear to have resided in Essex. All the de Bruce property in England was seized by King Edward I. and declared forfeited in 1306.

The Manors of Hatfield and Writtle remained in possession of the crown till Edward II. granted them to Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hertford and Essex, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I. They had three sons—John, who succeeded his father as tenth Earl of Hereford and fourth of Essex; Humphrey, who succeeded his brother; and William, created Earl of Northampton, who had one son, Humphrey, who succeeded his father as Earl of Northampton, and his uncle Humphrey as Earl of Hertford and Essex. He had two daughters, Eleanor and Mary, co-heiresses of his immense property. Eleanor married Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester. She had for her share, besides other estates, the Manor and Chace of Hatfield. The Duke and Duchess of Gloucester had an only son, Humphrey, who died young, and two daughters, co-heiresses—Anne and Isabel. Anne had for part of her share the Manor and Chace of Hatfield. She married, first, Thomas third Earl of Stafford, by whom she had no issue; and secondly, Edmund, fifth Earl of Stafford, her first husband's youngest brother. By him she had a son, Humphrey, who was created Duke of Buckingham, and married Anne, daughter of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, by whom he had a son, Humphrey, who died before his father. This Humphrey had married Margaret Beaufort, and had a son, Henry, who succeeded his grandfather as second Duke of Buckingham. He was attainted in the reign of Richard III.; but the manor of Hatfield having been settled on his marriage with Katherine Woodville, sister of Elizabeth, Queen of Edward IV. remained in her possession. She re-married Jasper, Duke of Bedford, half-uncle to Henry VII. Courts were held at Hatfield, in the joint names of the Duke and Duchess of Bedford, in the sixth year of Henry VII., and warrants for deer from the forest were given by the Duke. On the death of the Duchess the Hatfield property came to her son, Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, his father's attainder having been reversed and his estates restored to the family on the death of Richard III. In the 13th year of Henry VIII. this Duke was accused of high treason, and tried, found guilty, and beheaded, and the manor of Hatfield came again into possession of the crown.

King Henry VIII. held the Manor of Hatfield in his own hands and gave warrants to the Woodward for deer, as did Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, most probably by virtue of his office as Chief Justice in Eyre, as it does not appear that he ever had a grant of the Manor. King Edward VI., in 1547, gave the Manor of Hatfield Braddock and the park, together with the forest and chase, to Richard Lord Rich, and his heirs, the value being stated to be £80. 9s. 8d. per annum. At Lord Rich's death the value was said to be £101. 15s. 10d. The park he had disparked, and his executors and heir sold the manor to Sir Francis Barrington, the first baronet of that family, and in his descendants it remained till the death of Sir Fitzwilliam Barrington, in 1836, the tenth baronet, without issue male, when the baronetcy became extinct, and according to a settlement made by Sir Charles Barrington, the fifth baronet, the whole of the Essex property came to the heirs of his sister, Mrs. Shales—viz., Mr. Lowndes, of Whaddon, and Mr. Lowndes, of Chesham. They divided and sold the whole. The Manor of Hatfield and the Barrington Hall estate were purchased by Mr. Thomas Lowndes, who, dying in 1840, left this and his other estates to the present possessor of the Manor of Hatfield. The other manors in the parish are now to be mentioned.

BROMESHO BURY.

This place is found spelt in several different ways, as Brunsho, Bromsho, Bruneshaw, Brimshaw. The earliest notice of it is in the reign of Henry II., when there was a Radulfus de Brunsho; he had a wife named Letitia, and two sons, William and Henry; William had a son Humphrey, and Humphrey one named William, and no one of the family is afterwards to be met with. Radulfus de Brunsho granted to William, son of Guido Mercator, a quarter of a rod of land on which he was to build a house, and granted also to him two acres of land adjoining. The purchase money was thirteen shillings paid to Ralph, sixpence to his wife Letitia, and eightpence to his son and heir William, with a quit rent of eight pence per annum to Ralph.

From the time of King Henry the Third's grant to Isabella de Bruce to the reign of Henry VIII., Bromesho

always descended with the superior manor of Hatfield, and was considered part and parcel of it, they together being taken as half a knight's fee. On the attainder of Edward, Duke of Buckingham, in 1521, they came into possession of the Crown, and it is stated that in 1544 King Henry VIII. granted the manor of Bromesho Bury with lands, &c., to Thomas Joscelyn and Dorothy his wife, and the heirs of the said Thomas, to hold in capite as the twentieth part of a knight's fee.

In an old manuscript, written by one of the Joscelyn family, the following account of Bromesho is given:—

That wich nowe is called by the name of Brumshaw Berry and is now the inheritance of my nephew Robert Joselyn, was auntyentlie (in the Erle of Herefords tyme, and in the tyme of the Duke of Buckingham, whoe had the manor of Hatfyld cum Brumshaw in the tyme of King Henry the eight, untill the attaynder of the said Duke) parcell of the sayd mannor of Hatfyld, and therefore in some Rolls you shall fynde it thus styled, "Hatfyld come Brimshawe."

Brimshawe was sold to my graundfather, as I thinke, by King H: 8: in the latter part of his ragne. As by a survey or p'ticuler made thereof in the 35. H: 8: a littell before my graundfather, Sir Tho: Joselyne, his purchase may appeare. This survey or p'ticuler is sygned, and sealed with my graundfathers seale, and it is thus written. "Tho: Joselyne Esquire desired to purchase the premises being of the yerely value expressed in that prticular by me Thomas Josslyn." Soe that without question this was auntyently parcell of the demesnes of this Mannor, and not p'cell in service.

The MS. then goes on to state that there was a dispute as to right of way through some of the fields on the Bromesho estate, to a meadow called Piers William mead, belonging to Mr. Franke, but the writer adds he believes there is not any such right, and that no title to it can be shewn.

There is a curious examination of a woman of four score years old as to this matter, and if the way she describes to Piers William mead was the only one, there could be no right whatever to pass over any part of the Bromesho estate to get to it. The examination begins thus:—

To all Xten people to whome this p'sent wrytinge testymonyall shall come Johne Nicoll, widowe, now dwelling at Fyfelde in the county of Essex, sendeth greeting in o' Saviour Jesu Christ: for as much as it is merytorious & the dutye of everye Christen to testyfy the truth in causes dowtful for the avancem^t of Justice and pacyfyeing of stryfe, therefore be it knowen that I beyng of the age of foorescore

yeres or thereabouts, am by debilitye of nature grown to such lame-nesse and febelnesse of bodye, that I am not able to travell for the declaration of my knowledge wthout grete perill to lyefe, therefore be it known, &c.

She then goes on to state that she first came to reside at Hatfield above fifty years since, that after living there about eight years she married Thomas Glascocke, who farmed a certain meadow called Piers William mead, and that after his death she held it also under the late Priory of Hatfield, and that during the time she dwelt at Hatfield there were three several Priors "viz^t Mr Ashleye, Edmund Sudbury, and Richard Stondon," and that she and her husband "did enjoye a certen chaseway belonging to the same meadow beginning at Taper meade gate, & so directly through the same meadow, into a little meadow belonging to Hatfeld Berry, and through that meadow into another meadow called South meade, and so through that meadow into another meadow called Smothe mead, and so through Smothe meade directly into the same meadow called Pyers Williams meade, &c." . . . "Dated the iiijth daye of August in the eleventh yere of the raigne of o^r Soverayne Lady Quene Elizabeth."

The lands granted to Sir Thomas Joscelyn were Slowfield, 50 acres; Highfield, 50 acres; Great Redland, 20 acres; Redland Close, 5 acres; Littlefield, 20 acres; a Pasture, 2 acres; Dovehouse Sholt, 14 acres; Chaunge 35 acres; Homefield and Grovefield, 13 acres; Cockshot, *alias* Bushlease, 5 acres; Milling Hope, 4 acres; Longmead, 5 acres; Cockshot, 3 acres.

In the inquisition taken after the death of Sir Thomas Joscelyn, on the 12th of June, 5th year of Queen Elizabeth, Slowfield is called 54 acres, and Highfield 57 acres, and in addition to those above-named is Down Grove, 16 acres. The estate is said to have consisted of 229 acres at the time of Sir Thomas Joscelyn's purchase, site of the house and gardens not included.

Amongst the grants from King Edward VI. to Sir Richard Rich, afterwards Lord Rich, is one of the manor of Bromesho Bury. This, however, was ineffectual and void, as the Joscelyns kept them and still have possession of the place; the Earl of Roden, the lineal descendant of

Sir Thomas Joscelyn, being the present owner. There was certainly in very early times a mansion house here, which was afterwards the residence of the De Bruce family. In an old survey taken in the time of King Edward II., Bromeshoe is described as having a gatehouse, a dovecote, a farmyard, two gardens, and a demense of 364 acres, part of which was a wood near the manor house, from which latter there was not, however, any profit, as there was not any pasturage, neither was there any pannage, there being so very few oak trees. In the customal of the manor of Hatfield nearly every tenant is stated to be bound to carry the Lord's corn or hay, to his manor houses, either of Hatfield or Bromesho, and to convey wood for fuel to the latter from the forest. The old mansion has been entirely taken down: but there is a large farm house, which together with the buildings belonging to it, is surrounded by a deep moat.

RISE.

Rise, or Ryes with Ballingtons. This was originally considered as two manors, but the two having for a length of time been held together, it was now taken as one, and called the Rise, held under the superior manor of Hatfield, to which it is liable to pay a fine on alienation. It was formerly called Rise Marses or Marcis, and no doubt the extract from Doomsday Book, given in the Appendix No. 39, as to land belonging to Ralph de Marce refers to this estate.

In a survey of the parish of Hatfield taken early in the fourteenth century, seven tenements are mentioned as held under the manor of Ryos; the following is the full account of one of them:—

John Cutteler holds a messuage with a garden adjoining, lately John Hervey's tenement, called Hugs, with a croft called Pulperscroft, lately John Herde's, and containing six acres, it lies between John Boughey's land, also called Pulperscroft, on the west, and John Cutteler's own land called Ballescroft on the east, and abutting on his messuage called Huyson, the north. For this he pays yearly to Ryes three shillings and fourpence at the two terms of Easter and Michaelmas, at Christmas one cock and two hens, and at Easter sixty eggs. He is bound to reap in autumn two acres of wheat and two of oats, and for this custom to receive yearly one bushel of wheat, or eight loaves made from one bushel of flour. He and his wife are also to

dine with the Lord of the Manor of Ryes, on Christmas Day, and at Easter every year.

The other tenements held under Ryes, were, one at Woodrow, tenant John Boughey, and rent fourpence per annum.

One at woodrow-green, tenant Watts, and rent sixpence.

A croft held by Elizabeth, widow of William Chyldesby, rent fourteenpence, having land belonging to the Lee estate on each side.

A garden and croft, called Taylor's garden and croft, containing an acre and a half, and lying between Littlejoy field and the high road from Hatfield Heath to Sheering, held by John Gladweyn at a rent of fourteenpence.

A croft called leys, held by Thomas Ferroun, rent eightpence.

A croft of six acres, called Longcroft, adjoining to land belonging to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, held by Thomas Dowshead at a rent of sixteenpence. He was bound to reap half an acre of wheat and half an acre of oats every year. In this survey it does not appear who was the owner of the property, as the manor of Ryes is merely mentioned, without the name of the lord being ever stated.

In the reign of King Henry VIII. a family of the name of Franke were in possession of this manor, as well as of several other estates in the parish. Richard Franke, Esq., was sheriff of Essex in 1602. He married a natural daughter of Robert, second Lord Rich. The manor of Ryes was held by Mr. Franke under Sir Francis Barrington, by fealty with suit and service at his courts for the manor of Hatfield, and an annual rent of two pounds one shilling and fivepence. The manor of Ballingtons by the same tenure, with a rent of six shillings and eightpence. The tithes for both estates were leased to him by Sir Francis for forty shillings per annum.

Mr. Franke had a son, Richard, who married Dorothy, daughter and coheir of John Leventhorp, of Albury, in Hertfordshire, by whom he had a son, Sir Leventhorp Franke, Knight. He sold Ryes to Benjamin Woodrooff, D.D. Dr. Woodrooff married a daughter of Sir John Stonehouse, of Amberden Hall, Knight, by whom he had two daughters, his coheirs. They disposed of this estate to Geoffrey Stane, Esq., whose daughter and only child, Sarah married Richard Chamberlayne, Esq. He was sheriff of Essex in 1721, and on his eldest son, Stane Chamberlayne, Mr. Stane settled his estates. Mr. Chamberlayne's descendants continued in possession of this property to a very late period when the Ryes was sold to John Archer Houblon, Esq., the present owner.

There was a very good mansion on the property ; this has, however, been taken down by Mr. Houblon.

LEA.

Lee, Lea, or La Lee was a Manor of very considerable importance, and anciently belonged to a family of the same name. John de la Lee was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in the 28th and 34th years of King Edward I. Geoffrey de la Lee held the same office in the 4th year of Edward II. And Sir Walter de la Lee was sheriff in the 13th year of King Edward III. The family became extinct in the reign of King Richard II.

In the wardrobe accounts of the 28th year of King Edward I., there is an entry of the payment of fourteen shillings and eightpence to John de la Lee, sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire, money expended by him on several men for taking care of a whale taken at Mersey Island : namely, for a barrel bought to pack it in, for salt for salting it, and to a man who had the care of conveying it from the Island to Court, the King being then at Stamford. The de la Lee family had a residence at Albury, in Hertfordshire.

In the old survey, before named, forty-four tenements, cottages, and pieces of land are described as held under the Lee, with the names of the occupiers, and the size and boundaries of each field and plot of land. The survey seems to have been carefully examined soon after the present copy was made, and corrected. In five instances the word "Lee" is erased, probably to show that the rent was due to the superior Lord. Richard Chalk is named as being the holder of the Lee, with two gardens, and 107 acres of meadow, pasture, and wood land. In the reign of King Edward IV. this manor was in the possession of Thomas Urswick, who held it under Anne Duchess of Buckingham, then the Lady of the Manor of Hatfield. This Urswick had five daughters, his co-heirs, two were married—Catherine to Henry Langley, and Anne to John Doreward ; the others were Elizabeth, Jane, and Mary. In all probability they sold the estate to some of the Franke family, as at the time of the dissolution of Hatfield

Priory in 1534, one of the tenements belonging to it paid a quit rental of two shillings a year to Richard Franke at his Manor of The Ley. The estate was afterwards the property of Mr. Geoffry Stane, and was by him settled with the rest of his lands in the parish of Hatfield, on his grandson, Mr. Stane Chamberlayne, and by his descendant was sold, together with The Rise, &c., to J. A. Houblon, Esq., the present owner.

DOWN HALL.

Down Hall, anciently called Le Downe, was included in the grant from William the Conqueror to Aubrey de Vere, and was by his grandson Aubrey, the first Earl of Oxford, given to the Monks of Hatfield as part of his endowment of the Priory there. It continued in their possession to the time of the dissolution, and appears to have been always kept in hand as a store farm. This estate is not mentioned in the old surveys, neither indeed are any of the lands bestowed by Aubrey de Vere on the Priory of Hatfield at its foundation. But all the lands acquired by the Priory after the first grant are named, as they were liable to suit and service at the Lords' Courts. And the Priors on coming into possession of these last named estates were summoned to attend the Court to pay the relief due on alienation.

King Henry VIII. granted the Down Hall estate to William Berners, Walter Farre, and William Glascock. In 1569 Walter Farre had a license to sell his share to William Glascock, and no doubt Berners sold his part also, as on Glascock's death in 1579 his son Richard came into possession of the whole of the property. This Richard Glascock married Elizabeth, daughter of William Brown, of Bobbingworth, and had by her a family of three sons and seven daughters. Richard, the eldest son, succeeded to the property, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Bowles, of Willington, by whom he had an only child Elizabeth to whom he left the estate. She married John Ballett, Esq., and had by him eight sons and two daughters. She and her husband are buried in Matching Church. Their son Richard, who succeeded to the estate,

died unmarried, and left it to a nephew, John Ballett. This John married a daughter of the Rev. Richard Marriott, of Great Canfield, and had three sons and three daughters. The eldest son John sold Down Hall to Robert Harley, first Earl of Oxford, of that family, and by him it was given to Matthew Prior, the poet, for his life. There is amongst Prior's published poems a ballad called "Down Hall," giving an amusing description of his journey, with his friend John Morley, when he first went to see the place. This Mr. Morley lived at Halstead, and was a well-known land jobber and surveyor. The ballad consists of forty-three stanzas; in the appendix are those that give the account of Prior's first sight of his future residence. Prior is said to have laid out the gardens, and planted the woods; in which latter there is an avenue called by the country people the Poet's Walk.

Down Hall was purchased from the Harley family by William Selwin, Esq. He had an only child Jane, who married John Caygill, Esq., by whom she had also an only daughter Jane, who married Sir James Ibbetson, of Denton Park, Yorkshire, Baronet. On Sir James and Lady Ibbetson's second son Charles, Mrs. Caygill settled Down Hall and all her other estates in Essex, with these provisos that he should take the name of Selwin, and that should he succeed to the Baronetcy and the Ibbetson estates, then, the Selwin property should devolve to his next brother. Mr. Charles Selwin, on the death of his elder brother, Sir Henry Carr Ibbetson, did succeed to the Baronetcy and Yorkshire property, and re-assumed the family name, and his next brother came into possession of Down Hall, and was the father of the present owner Sir H. J. Selwin-Ibbetson, Bart., M.P. There is an excellent mansion here in a very fine situation, with capital gardens, and well laid out pleasure grounds and woods.

MATCHING BARNES WITH BRENT HALL.

This is a very ancient manor, lying at the southern extremity of the parish of Hatfield, and adjoining to that of Matching, from which its first name, no doubt, is taken; Barnes most probably ought to be Berners, from the family

of that name, land owners in early times in the neighbourhood. Part of this manor must, at one time, have been considered in the parish of Matching, as in an ancient survey it is stated that the vicar of that place claimed the tithe of sheaves and hay from all that part of the manor which lies on the south side of the road leading from Stortford to Ongar. He claimed also four cheeses yearly from the Court Farm.

In Domesday it is stated that this place had belonged in the time of King Edward the Confessor, to Godric, a free man, but was then the property of St. Vallery, that is of the Abbey of St. Vallery in Picardy. On the Priory at Takeley being founded, which was a cell under St. Vallery, Matching Barnes became part of its endowment. In the Parliament held at Leicester, in the reign of King Henry V., an examination was made of the state and position of all the alien Priories in England, and this of Takeley being found to have only a prior and one monk was immediately suppressed. Matching Barnes was shortly afterwards the property of the Battail family, from whom the whole of the property came into the possession of the Barrington family. This manor continued to be their property from the reign of King Henry VI. to the death of Sir Fitzwilliam Barrington, in 1836, when it descended with the other Essex estates, to the Messrs. Lowndes, and was sold by them to Mr. Williams, the father of Mr. J. D. Williams, the present owner.

Besides the manors above-mentioned, there are several capital messuages, with land to a considerable extent attached to them, in the parish of Hatfield.

LANCASTERS.

Lancasters was anciently, and for a length of time, the property of a family of the same name. In the 8th year of King Richard the II., John Lancastre gave all his lands, tenements, rents, and services to Sir William de Wanton, senior, Ralph Danyell, William Basyn, and Sir John Cok, vicar of Hatfield. The seal is remaining to this grant; it is of red wax, a shield within a circle, Barry of six with three roses in chief, the crest and tree in full foliage, the legend "Si^m. Johannis de Lancastre." The four above-

named persons were, no doubt, trustees; and it was most probably intended that they should invest the property in a religious endowment, as, although it came into the possession of Walter Parvale, or Percival; he, in the first year of King Edward IV., by his will, dated 15th of June, 1460, left this estate called Lancasters, after payment of debts, to trustees—

“To go to fyndyng of a pryest to synge in the p’ysh cherch of the saide Hatfeld at Seynt Johnys auter be the terme of xx. yere than next folewyng for me, my fadyr and modyr and for my kyth, and for all my good doers.” “Also I wull that yf the pyshen’rs of the saide towne of Hatfeld wull laboure to amortyze the saide place with yune the saide time of xx. yere, than I wull that the saide place with all hys pfitys and syngler p’tinentcy thereto longynge go p’petually to the saide pysh cherche to fyndyng of a prest, ther to synge for me and for my frendes p’petually. And yf so be that the said pyshen’rs of Hatfeld wylle not or may not amortyze the saide place wyth yune the tme of xx yere, than I wull that the saide place stand styll in Feoffey handes to fyndyng of the said preest tyll they may amortyze it, or to p’chase the Kynges pardon.”

The proviso in the will as to Lancasters was carried into effect, and by an indenture dated April the 3rd, in the fifteenth year of King Edward IV., certain of the parishioners of Hatfield, with consent of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Earl of Essex, and Clement Spice, Esq., granted the estate called Lancasters to William Brondon, prior of Hatfield, and John Susan, vicar of that parish, to found a chantry in the parish church there, with a chaplain to sing daily mass with the prayers “*Inclina Domine aurem tuam, &c.*,” and “*Deus qui caritatis dona per gratiam Sancti Spiritus, &c.*,” before the altar of St. John the Baptist for the souls of Walter Percyvale, Blanche, his wife, and the souls of all the brethren and sisters of the guild of the glorious name of Jesus, held at Hatfield, and on every Wednesday he was solemnly and publicly to pray for the souls of all the above-named parties. The chaplain’s stipend to be ten marks per annum, and if the rents of the estate did not produce that sum, then the amount wanting should be made up from the funds of the Guild before-named. The chaplain to have leave to be absent from Hatfield three weeks in every year, provided he procured a sufficient deputy to perform the stated prayers and masses.

In addition to this foundation in the parish church, Walter Percyvall, in conjunction with Robert Hanbury, endowed another chantry in a chapel they had built, the exact site of which is now unknown, but it is supposed to have been in Broad Street, and where the road turns off leading to White Rothing. At the suppression of chantries this was valued at £7. 13s. 4d. clear, arising from three messuages, one with some land in this parish, another with land, part of which was in this parish and part in that of Matching, and a third, called Raynolds, in the parish of Prittlewell. These, together with the lands settled for the endowment of the chantry in the parish church, were all granted by King Edward VI. to Ralph Standish and Walter Farre; this last being the same person before-named as having a share in the grant of Down Hall. The Hatfield property (Lancasters), which is described as a messuage with two gardens, and one hundred acres of land, was by Standish and Farre (by royal license) sold to George Raye. He also, by license, disposed of it to Thomas Everard. It belonged afterwards to Sir Henry Grey, who, by license, alienated it to Richard Gooddaye. In 1613, its owners were John Hindes alias Heynes, and Samuel his son, who, by license, sold it to John Gobert, Esq. Three of the royal licenses for the sale of this estate, with the great seals, quite perfect, attached to them, are extant; namely, those of Edward VI., allowing the sale from George Raye to Thomas Everard; Queen Elizabeth for Sir Henry Grey's sale to Richard Gooddaye; and King James I. to Hindes alias Heynes to dispose of it to John Gobert. Sir Thomas Barrington married Mr. Gobert's daughter and co-heiress, and had with her this estate, together with much other property. It remained in possession of the Barrington family until the death of the last baronet Sir Fitzwilliam and the extinction of the male line, when becoming with other estates the property of the Messrs. Lowndes, it was by them sold, and it belongs at present to Mr. Livermore, of Rayne in this county.

BRANKTREES.

Branktrees belonged to a family of the same name, and one that must have been of consideration, as several of

them are found in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, as land owners, and as witnesses to deeds. Matthew de Branktre had a son Adam, who had a son Robert, and there were also a John and a William, who was a fishmonger in London, as well as a landowner in Hatfield. The last-named of the family was a female, Johanna, who married one of the Joscelyn family, and their descendants for a length of time were owners of the property. How long does not appear. About the end of the seventeenth century it was purchased from a Mr. Josiah Thomlinson, by the Rev. Samuel Lowe, rector of High Laver, who settled it for ever on the Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy, and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, charged with a payment of five pounds a year for finding waistcoats for six poor widows belonging to Hatfield, eight to the parish of Stondon, and eight to that of High Laver.

GLADWYNS.

Gladwyns is an estate that has been known by the same name since the time of King Edward III., when a John de Gladewyne resided on it. Part of the lands belonging to it then paid a quit rent to the Lee. The descent of this property is not to be traced, it has very frequently changed hands, and is now the property of Horace Broke, Esq. There is a good and handsome house on this estate, which is not on the site where the original residence stood, that is considerably to the north, and its situation is marked by the remains of a moat.

PIERS WILLIAMS.

Piers Williams is so called from the name of a former owner, Peter fitz Willam, who lived in the time of King Edward II. He was a man of good family, and considerable property, and was descended from Guido de Hatfield, who lived in the reign of King Henry II. Guido had three sons, Michael, Roger, and Walter. Michael had a grandson William, whose son was Peter fils William, or as sometimes called Piers à Williams. William had also a son named Philip. Peter married Katherine, but to what family she belonged cannot now be traced. She must have

been a woman of quality as she is always styled the Lady Katherine. Alexander Prior, of Hatfield, granted a house at Hatfield, to her and her husband for their lives. Peter became afterwards a considerable benefactor to Hatfield Priory both in land and money, and must have lived to be a very old man, as his name is found in deeds in 1258 and down to 1313. He had three sons, John, Richard, and Elye. John is only found as a witness to some deeds. Richard lived at Piers Williams. His wife's name was Nichola, and they had children, but there is no further trace of his descendants. Elye is stiled as "ad Portam," so that he, no doubt, lived at the house granted by Prior Alexander to his father and mother, near the gate of the Monastery. Nothing is named of his having issue. The site where Peter fils William lived is marked by a deep and perfect moat.

In the first year of King Henry V. this estate was held by Maria Hinde, who summoned William atte Waters to the Manor Court for a trespass on her fields at Piers Williams, with forty sheep and seven pigs. He denied that there was any fault on his part, as the fences to her fields were so out of repair that cattle of all lands were constantly straying into her lands.

In the seventh year of King Henry VI., William atte Waters was the tenant of this estate, under Richard Pryour, and summoned William Goos for having forcibly driven away six of his cows, by which they had all sustained injury, and one had died, by which he had incurred a loss of twenty shillings. William Goos justified what he had done, as it was by the order of Richard Pryour, to whom William atte Water was indebted thirty-two shillings and a penny for arrear of rent, to recover which the seizure had been made.

In the thirty-sixth year of King Henry VI., Richard Pryour sold his tenement called "Pers fitz Williams," together with all the lands, meadows, fields, pastures, ways, footpaths, woods, hedges, commons, rents, services, customs, and all other things belonging to it, to John Newman and John Waryn the younger, for what sum does not appear, neither is the date known at which the

Barrington family became the owners. It descended with the rest of their Essex estates to the Messrs. Lowndes, by whom it was sold to Mr. Williams, the father of the present possessor, Mr. J. D. Williams, who has built a good house on the property, and till very lately resided in it.

WATERS.

Waters has its name from the family of Atte Waters, who lived there in the time of King Richard II. There is a survey stating divers rents and customs pertaining to the tenement called Waters, alias Lovedays in Broad Street, held by John Noke in right of his wife Johanna, formerly wife of William atte Waters then lately dead; it was taken on the 2nd of March in the twenty-first year of King Edward IV. The rents consisted of the following small sums, viz., twopence, one shilling and fourpence,—twopence, and eightpence for separate parcels of land in a field called West Croft, of one shilling and sixpence for four acres of land in Grove Field, and fourpence for a cottage and garden in Broad Street. The services and customs were for the tenant to find a man to reap the Lord's wheat and oats for two days in autumn, for which service he was each day at noon to have pottage called "furmity," and two loaves of wheat bread of the size of six loaves made from one bushel of flour, and six eggs, and once in the year a roasted goose. This property belonged to the Barrington family, and is now part of the estate of Mr. G. A. Lowndes.

TOM BY THE WOODS.

Tom by the Woods is a farm adjoining the forest. It was held by Thomas by the Wode in the reign of King Edward II., and from him, no doubt, took its name. Part of it was an encroachment on the forest, and formerly paid a quit rent of sixpence yearly.

Shrubbs was held by a family of the same name for several generations.

ONGARS.

Ongars by a family named Aungre in the reign of Kings Henry IV. and V.

BENNINGTONS AND BROAD GATES.

Benningtons and Broad Gates had those names in the fourteenth century.

COLLIERS STREET.

Colliers Street was originally Coldwell Street, and is mentioned in deeds in the reign of King Henry III.

CORINGHALL.

Coringhall is a farm that has been known by that name from a very early date. In the reign of King Henry III., who had granted the Manor of Hatfield to William de Casingham, to be held by him during the King's pleasure, a writ was issued to the Sheriff of Essex dated in the year 1217, directing him to give full seizin to Casingham of the manor and its appurtenances, excepting only Corringhall which had already been granted by the King's father to Hugo de Neville, the then owner of Great Hallingbury, called from him Hallingbury Neville. This farm is now commonly called Skringles.

NOTES ON THE CHURCH OF S. MARY,
HATFIELD BROAD OAK, ESSEX, WITH
THE REMNANTS OF THE PRIORY.

THE following sketch was in substance given on the occasion of the visit of the Essex Archæological Society, on July 30th, 1874, by the Rev. OWEN W. DAVYS, M.A., Rector of Wheat-hampstead, Hertfordshire, one of the Secretaries of the S. Alban's Archæological Society, and formerly Secretary of the Cambridge Architectural Society.

There is a natural desire to connect the important Church, which we see before us, with the ancient Priory, which has passed away. I shall venture, however, in the absence of documentary authority, to regard this Church as an erection subsequent to the dissolution of the Priory, which is known to have taken place on July 8th, 1534. There are numerous instances of the nave of a Monastic Church having been used by the parishioners as their place of worship; noteworthy among them are the examples at Croyland, in Lincolnshire, and Wymondham, in Norfolk; in such cases, when the monastic establishment was dissolved, that portion of the Church, which had been used for the worship of the Monks, fell into ruin, while the parochial portion was preserved, and made over to the parishioners as their Parish Church in perpetuity. Now, if the Church before us could be shown to be the ancient nave of the Priory Church, all difficulty would then disappear, but I cannot prove it so to have been; in fact all its architectural features point to a new Church, not even following the foundations of the old nave, but newly constructed, though probably with the old materials; I should have liked to regard the commanding western tower as the western tower of the Abbey Church nave, but it refuses to fulfil the conditions of such a tower.

The new Church of 1534, or thereabouts, seems to have been begun at the west end with this tower; there was

probably plenty of money, and an important commencement of the new Church having been made in this direction, it was most clumsily brought up, at the eastern end, against the piers of the old central tower, which alone of the portions of the ancient Church were left standing as witnesses to its existence.

The foundations, now partially unearthed, point to some singular arrangements, in which side chapels to the choir instead of continuous aisles are remarkable; the Church seems to have been contracted too towards the north, which may be accounted for by the fact of the space being needed for the Priory buildings there situated.

The Priory was founded in A.D. 1135 by Aubrey de Vere, whose remarkable effigy, clad in chain armour, carved with delicate skill, lies to the north side of the altar of the present Church, whither it was doubtless removed on the destruction of the Choir; it was dedicated to S. Mary and S. Melanius; the remaining western piers of the central tower point to this period, and are curious as giving the double ellipse section, which is somewhat rare. We find that this Aubrey de Vere was the third of that name, and Earl of Oxford, and that his newly founded Priory was built as a cell to the Abbey of S. Melanius at Rennes, Britany: considerable further excavation is necessary in order that a ground plan of the original Priory buildings may be obtained.

The Priory was dissolved on July 8th, 1534, when we find that Richard Stondon the Prior, surrendered it to the King's Commissioners; there were at that time nine Monks in the establishment.

The great tithes of the parish, formerly owned by the Priory, were granted, at its dissolution, by King Henry the Eighth, to his newly founded College of the Holy Trinity, at Cambridge, in which they are still vested. The theory, which the architecture of the present Church seems to support, is that it was then built, and there is nothing, excepting perhaps some windows in the north aisle, probably old Priory windows inserted, which might not have been constructed at or about the date of the dissolution of the Priory. We have thus before us a handsome Tudor

structure of late character, and in these days of historical research into matters of ritual, it is not a little interesting to observe here, in a church erected during the progress of the Reformation, a turret staircase, surmounted by a *Sanctus Bell*, and leading to a *Rood Loft*, while within, a *Side Altar* is indicated by the *Piscina*, which still remains. Certain old observances and arrangements are thus shown not to have been, at that date, swept away.

This church was done up in 1843; we must not be ungrateful to those who led the way in Church repairs during the present century, and we cannot but regret that here, as in many of the earlier attempts at restoration, ancient traces of much value have been obliterated. A portion of the Church, which seems to have escaped the attention of those then busy, is the Barrington Chapel, at the east end of the north aisle of the Church; this seems to have been used as a Vestry or Sacristy, and is separated from the church by a remarkable screen. The character of this screen has led some to suppose that it was a buttery screen in the ancient Refectory, but on closer examination it seems to have been a portion of a rood screen. The Barringtons, seated at Barrington Hall, were for many generations important parishioners of Hatfield, and among other indications of this, a remarkable one is evidenced by the Parish Register, in their ignoring the necessity of certificates of being buried in woollen, respecting which the law was in their time especially strict. On the south side of the Church is now the Ryes Chapel, named from the seat of the Chamberlayne family, which is now the property of Archer Houlblon, Esq.; in this chapel is found the *Piscina*, already alluded to. Some interesting remnants of carving are to be observed in the side screens of the chancel, and in the western gallery; while some good specimens of more recent work are to be found in the reredos, and elsewhere. A few modern monuments of value are to be seen here, one in the south aisle may be pointed to as the work of Roubiliac, while, in the north aisle, is a very beautiful memorial, by Flaxman, to the grandmother of the President of this Society, Sir H. Selwin Ibbetson, M.P., through the historical avenues of whose

seat of Down Hall, the fine tower of this church looks especially striking.

In closing this sketch I can only repeat that however, as antiquarians, we might wish to regard ourselves as standing in the nave of the ancient Priory Church of S. Mary and S. Melanius, I fear that, after what we have seen, we must come to the conclusion that this building never possessed that character, but that we are really within a church of great interest, as built while the English Reformation was in progress, and retaining some features of great contemporary value.

The History of the Priory of the Forest and the Barrington family may it is hoped, be published in future numbers of the Society's transactions.

Long Bridge, on the road leading from Hatfield Town to Hatfield Heath, has been so called since the reign of Edward I. as deeds are now extant, witnessed by one John de longo ponte, of that date.

The principal Inn in Hatfield Town, the Cock, has gone by that name since the reign of Edward IV.

RECORDS RELATING TO HADLEIGH CASTLE.

CONTRIBUTED BY J. A. SPARVEL-BAYLY, F.S.A.

With Introductory Remarks BY H. W. KING, *Hon. Sec.*

AT the Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society held at Hadleigh in 1858, it devolved upon me to conduct the Society over the site of the Castle and to offer a few remarks upon its History and Plan, subsequently developed into a brief historical and descriptive memoir which appeared in the Second Volume of the Society's Transactions, p. 82, accompanied by a ground plan as far as it could then be eliminated from the remains.

In 1863 permission was obtained to make excavations upon the site, which were prosecuted during a period of nearly five months. The result of these excavations I had the honour of communicating to the Society in a paper read at the Annual Meeting at Kelvedon in the month of August in that year, and published in the Journal of Transactions, Vol. IV., p. 170, with a ground-plan of the foundations of apartments then disclosed.

Notwithstanding the Castle is known to have been erected by Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, in the reign of Henry III., by licence from that monarch dated in the 15th year of his reign (A.D. 1230-1), I was much struck by the Edwardian character of the building, and in the first memoir I remarked, "The plan of the structure differs from that of a Norman Castle of the time of Stephen, but accords very exactly with the system of fortification adopted in castles of the early Edwardian period. Documentary evidence, however, exists as cited by Morant, proving that it was erected in the reign of Henry III., but were it not for this, there are no architectural details to determine its date, and there are very few castles of that

period to compare it with." It did not, however, appear to me unreasonable to suppose that this system of fortification might have been introduced some fifty years earlier, or that Hadleigh Castle might have undergone subsequent alteration or adaptation. Nothing however was discovered, in the course of the excavations, which were conducted on an extensive scale, to lead me to the conclusion that the original plan had not been preserved.

This system of fortification, of which the chief feature was the projection of circular towers flanking the line of the walls, is said to have been adopted by Edward I. from the military architecture of France. The style is well exemplified in the castles of Conway, Harlech, and Caernarvon built by that monarch after the subjection of Wales, A.D. 1283-4. These structures, all by the same architect, in architectural grandeur, military skill and picturesque combinations, are probably unsurpassed.

At the close of my first memoir I expressed my belief that if our national archives were diligently investigated by those who possessed the leisure to make the requisite researches, some records of its former history would be found. Subsequently my friend, the late Mr. William Impey, Deputy Keeper of H.M. Land Revenue Records, discovered in his department a Roll and several Royal warrants relating to the repairs of the edifice in the 45th year of the reign of Edward III., the titles of which were incorporated in my second report; and though I subsequently found, in the Public Record Office, a Roll and other documents, chiefly in Norman French, which I then thought were duplicates of those in Mr. Impey's custody, I had not then, nor have since found, leisure to prosecute the necessary research. The Society is, however, indebted to Mr. J. A. Sparvel-Bayly, F.S.A., for having pursued the investigation quite independently, and for his contribution of abstract translations of the very valuable records which follow. Neither of the Rolls of Expenses incurred for reparation is that to which I have above referred, dated just three years later, Nicholas Raunche being then Clerk of the Works and Godfrey de la Rokele, Surveyor.

It is probable that the Castle may owe very much of its

Edwardian character to the extensive reparation which took place in the reign of Edward III., whether or not the expression "the *new making* of the towers, chambers, chapel and walls," denotes a substantial rebuilding of the whole of those parts from the foundation. I believe that the foundations of the apartments discovered in 1863 at the western portion of the bailey were the remains of buildings erected long subsequently to the time of Hubert de Burgh, when greater internal accommodation was required, but no mouldings or architectural details which might fix the approximate date of any part of the structure have been found.

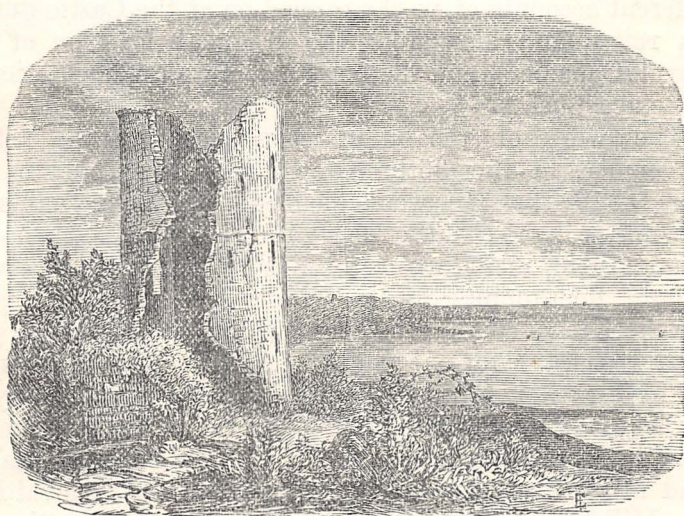
It is difficult if not impossible to determine the exact site of parts of the building specially mentioned in the records. One of the towers is named the High Tower. As the two eastern towers were evidently of equal altitude, it would seem that the tower commanding the N.W. entrance was the dominant tower, the possibility of which I originally, though doubtfully, suggested; but later examination induced me to believe that, though of greater diameter, it was not as lofty as the other two; still the name High Tower appears now to be inapplicable to any other.

Another known as the Prince's Tower is probably one of the two great eastern towers, the rest being much inferior. Another tower is described as standing on the eastern side of the "New Chapel." I am unable to fix the site of this chapel. I observed no trace within the ballium of foundations in front of either of the eastern towers, nor does it seem probable that either of these is referred to. There is a flanking tower on the north and another on the south side of the bailey, and there are apparent traces of the foundation of apartments extending from the north entrance to the flanking tower, marked N on the plan; and upon the south side westward is a range of three apartments advanced beyond the bailey. The largest (F on the plan) of unequal sides, measuring 65ft. by 19ft. 6in. and 18ft. is popularly called the chapel, but upon no authority, and with but little probability. The easternmost room (D on plan) is of irregular form measuring 25ft. by 8ft. Some distance eastward of this was the south flanking tower (C), utterly demolished. I mention

the situation of these rooms with respect to the tower, but cannot identify one of them with the chapel. The apartment (F), as I conceive, was by far the largest within the Castle, and might well have served as the banqueting room.

In the absence of any direct evidence of the date of the destruction of the castle, I had formerly hazarded a conjecture that it was probably dismantled soon after the death of Edmund of Hadham, which happened in 1456. The documents now produced shew that this conjecture is unfounded, Sir John Raynesforde having been Bailiff and Constable in 1511. In 1543-4 King Henry VIII. granted the Castle, Lordship and Manor of Hadleigh to Queen Katherine (Parr) for life; and in 1552 Edward VI. granted the Castle and Park to Lord Riche for the sum of £700. In what condition the structure was at the date of these two grants does not appear, but it seems probable, that, having now passed finally out of the hand of the Crown, its demolition was effected by Lord Riche, who had, perhaps, as large experience as anyone of the value of such a quarry and of the profit of the undertaking.

H. W. K.



HADLEIGH CASTLE.

THIRTY-FIVE miles from London, and crowning the line of hills extending from Benfleet to Leigh, stand the ruins

of Hadleigh Castle, erected by Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, strengthened and repaired by Edward the III. From its position near the mouth of the Thames this castle must have been of great importance, but very little exists to tell the tale of its former grandeur, the remains of two towers at the N.E. and S.E. angles form the principal portion of the ruin; these are outwardly circular but hexagonal within, and each was divided into five apartments. The walls, pierced with narrow apertures, were lined with blocks of chalk, and at the bottom measure nine feet in thickness, gradually diminishing towards the top. Thus it was calculated to withstand any attack likely to be made upon it, while the extreme pleasantness of its position, commanding an extensive view of the broad waters of the Thames and Medway, its contiguity to the hunting grounds of Rayleigh and Thundersley, and nearness to the capital combined with the facility by which aid could, if necessary, be given from the river, rendered it a secure and pleasant retreat to the Sovereign; and that it was so regarded by one at least, in the person of Edward III., is evident from the many entries in the different accounts of works carried on at the Castle during his reign, and also from the frequent mention of the Royal Chambers, and the more elaborate ornamentation of those apartments.

The work of reparation commenced on the 1st of November, in the 36th year of that King, and in one year £849 19s. 8½d. was expended. In the accounts for the following year the clerk of the works, Henry de Mammesfeld, includes ten shillings "for 20 ells of canvass, bought for stopping up the windows of the new Chapel for the King's coming in the winter;" and again one year later 13s. 4d. "for one plumbo" bought for cooking meat in, in the kitchen in the lodge within the park of Raylee, by the King's coming." Then when the works were nearly completed, in the 42nd year of the noble King's reign, we find in the accounts various charges for the removal from the Mill House to the Castle "of the chest for putting the King's armour in," and the purchase of olive oil and bran (*furfuris*), for cleaning the said armour. To the many

thousands who annually pass on the Tilbury Railway, within a few yards of its venerable ruins, the history of this Castle is totally unknown, therefore the following particulars may not be wholly devoid of interest:—

From Patent Roll II., Henry 3, part 1., m. 25, No. 197, A.D. 1227—"Henry by the Grace of God, &c., &c., to the Archbishops, &c., greeting—Know ye that we have given and granted, and by our present Charter have confirmed, to our well beloved and faithful H. de Burgh, Earl of Kent, and Margaret his wife, for their homage and service, all the lands and tenements underwritten, to wit—The Manor of Raylee with the honor, knight's fees and with all appurtenances, and the Manors of Hadlee, etc., which belonged to Henry de Essex, Earl of Essex, with all their appurtenances, to have and hold of us and our heirs to the said Hubert and Margaret for all the life of them, and after their decease to the heirs who shall descend from the aforesaid Hubert and Margaret, in fee and hereditarily, freely, quietly, wholly and honorably, doing therefore to us and our heirs the service of four Knights, for all services. And if it shall perchance happen that the said Hubert and Margaret die without heir descending from the said Hubert and Margaret, then all the said Manors and Tenements aforesaid, and the aforesaid Hundred of Rocheford with the Honor and Constabulary (?) and Knight's fees and the homages and services of Knights and free tenants, and all other their appurtenances shall revert to the heirs of the same Hubert for ever, with sak and sock, tol and theam, infangtheof, scremtol and water tol, hamsocne and forstal, sandbrech and miskeninge, with fredwitte and frithwithe, blodwite and wudwitte, with the advowson of the Priory of Prittlewell and with all advowsons of the Churches of the lands aforewritten, which advowsons we had in the aforesaid land."

Patent Roll 15, Hen. 3., m. 4., A.D. 1231:—

For H. de Burgh, about constructing a certain Castle:—
"The King to all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting. Know ye that we have granted for us

and our heirs to H[ubert] de Burgh, Earl of Kent, our Justiciary of England, and Margaret his wife, that they may at their will construct for themselves and their heirs of the same H[ubert] and Margaret descending or other heirs of the same H[ubert] if it shall happen to the heirs descending from the same H[ubert] and Margaret to die (without issue) without contradiction and difficulty, a certain Castle at Hadlee which is of the honor of Rayleg, which Honor we formerly gave and by our Charter confirmed to the same.—In witness, &c.—Witness the King at Westminster, the 28th day of November.”

“Inquisitions *post mortem* 34th Hen^y 3rd, N^o. 35:—The King’s writ to the Sheriff of Essex to inquire by Jury what rents and tenements belong to the King’s Castle of Hadleigh, and how much they are worth yearly.”

“Inquisition by twelve Jurors who say that there are there 140 acres of arable land, and they are worth yearly 35s. at 3d. the acre. Two acres of meadow of the value of 3s. A curtilage of the value of 12d. Pasture around the Castle and the barns of the Castle for supporting a plough, value 3s. 4d. Pasture of the marsh for feeding 160 sheep, value 4 marks. Also one water mill, value 2 marks yearly. Also rent of Assize of 60s. 7d. at Michaelmas and Easter, and 2 ‘alcilia,’ value 3d. at Easter. From view of frankpledge 5s. From the toll of the Fair of Hadleg half a mark. 123 ‘works’ (opera) yearly value 5s. 1½d. at ½d. each ‘work.’ Also 40 works in autumn, value 40d. at 1d. each work. Also works for reaping 11 acres of grain (bladi) in autumn, value 2s. 3½d. at 2½d. the acre. Sum total £10 5s. 7d. And there is a park there but as yet the number of beasts cannot be inquired.”

(1256)

40 Hen^y 3rd

N^o. 45^a

“Precept by the King to the Sheriff of Essex to take with him four lawful Knights of his County, and repair to the King’s Castle of Hadleye, to see in what state the King’s well-beloved and faithful (man) Stephen de Salines shall have left it, and in what state Ebulo de Genevre (to

whom the King has committed it) shall have received it, and to certify the King."

Dated at Meretun (?) 16th January, 40th Henry (3rd.)

"Certificate (of the Sheriff) that he took with him four lawful men of the County of Essex, to wit—John de Brettone, Jordan le Brun, of Benfleet, Martin Fitz Simon, and Simon Perdriz, and repaired to the Castle of Hadleg. He found that Stephen de Salines left it in a bad and weak state, the houses being unroofed and the walls broken down, and all 'utensils' necessary for the Castle were wanting, and Ebulo de Genevre received it in the same state."

(1299) Patent Roll 27 Edward 1st.

Printed in Rymer II. 854.

"The King to all to whom these present letters shall come, greeting. Whereas the most Holy Father in Christ the Lord Boniface, by Divine Providence, High Pontiff of the Holy Roman and Universal Church, to whom it was compromised on behalf of us and the King of France, to reform peace between us and the same King, and the discords and wars which lately rose between us and him from whatever cause, under certain forms and manners, among other things which are contained in the course of his 'pronunciation' by virtue of the said compromise, ordained that matrimony should be contracted between us and Margaret, sister of the aforesaid King of France, under certain conditions and penalties, and that a dower to the value of Fifteen thousand pounds of Tours in lands and tenements, in competent places, should be assigned by us to the same. We, in regard of the honour and estate of the aforesaid Margaret, subsequently augmented the aforesaid dower more largely by Three thousand pounds of land, of Tours money, of our own free will; so that in all she may have in the name of dower or endowment certain lands and tenements in fitting places within Our Kingdom to the value of eighteen thousand pounds of lands of Tours money yearly, four Tours being counted for one sterling.

And in order fully to perform the premises in all and singular things according to the 'pronunciation,' ordination, and augmentation aforesaid we have nominated and assigned to the same Margaret, the Castle and Town of Hadleye, with the park and other its appurtenances, in the County of Essex to the value of £13 6s. and 8d. To have and to hold to the same Margaret in dower or endowment as long as she shall live.

Given by the King's hand at Canterbury, the 10th day of the month of September, in the 27th year.

Originalia Roll. m 4.

1312. 5th Edward 2nd. Commission granted by the King to Roger Filiol, of the custody of the Castle of Haddele, which Margaret, Queen of England, the King's mother holds for term of her life, by the grant of the Lord Edward, formerly King of England, the King's father, during the Royal pleasure.

Parliamentary Petitions N^o 3664.

(Temp. Edward 2nd). "To my Lady the Queen and to my Lord the Duke, complains their liege yeoman John Giffard of the County of Essex, of Roger de Wodeham, constable of the Castle of Haddeley, who by force and arms and against the peace of our Lord the King, and yours, who have to keep and maintain the peace, came by colour of a commission to the Manor of Bures Giffard and there took two horses of the aforesaid John, and upon the same horses caused to mount two robbers and thieves of his company, armed, of whom he had about more than fifty, to proceed against you in war, and aiding and favouring as much as he could Sire Hugh le Despencer the son, your enemy, and enemy of the land, and in the company of the said Sire Hugh he was with the aforesaid fifty men armed until the said Sire Hugh put to sea. And in returning he came with all his power to the house of the said John to have put to death him and his people, and when he could not find them he entered his warren and took their [word omitted] and conies, and emptied the Warren of all, declaring that the said John was enemy of our Lord the

King and Sire Hugh le Despenser, and that he was favourable to the party of Our Lady the Queen, Wherefore most noble Lady, may it please you to grant to the said John a commission to arrest the said Roger and to bring him before you and your Council as he who is your contrariant and rebel, and to appoint another Constable in his place who may be suitable to you and the Country.

Endorsed

“Let him sue at the Common Law if he will.”

N^o. 4284.

(Temp. Edward 2nd)

“To Our Lord the King shew his lieges and free tenants of the town of Hadeleye, concerning divers damages which they have received by Roger de Blakeshall, constable of the Castle of Hadeleye since the death of Roger Filyol, formerly Constable of the same Castle.”

Endorsed in Latin :—

“Because Humphrey de Walden is keeper of the Manor within contained, let this petition be sent enclosed in a certain Writ to the aforesaid Humphrey, to enquire the truth thereof, and on the return of that inquisition let what shall be just be done—Enrolled.”

Inquisitions *post mortem*—1 Edward 3rd 2nd N^{os}. N^o. 36, 1327. In the King's Commission for the taking of this inquisition, it is stated that Roger de Estwyk and Alice his wife petitioned the King and Council for restitution.

Inquisition taken before three Commissioners at Hadleye in presence of Roger de Wodeham, keeper of certain lands and the park there :—

“The Jurors say that Roger de Estwyk and Alice his wife held in fee 12 acres of land in Hadleye with the custody of the park of that Town, which they and the ancestors of the said Alice had of the gift and grant of Geoffrey de Pertico and Matilda his wife, formerly lords

of the Castle and Town of Hadleye, who enfeoffed thereof Stephen son of Odyn and his heirs—whose heir is the said Alice.—They held the same peacefully till they were amoved by the late King in his 19th year by the procurement of Hugh le Despenser, Junior, deceased—for that the said Roger, in the time of the said Hugh's exile, refused to admit him into his house at Hadleye and to lodge him there secretly.—The premises have remained in the King's hands till this time for no other cause; they are held of the Honor of Reilegh, by the service of keeping the park aforesaid.—The lands are worth 6s. a year, and the custody of the park 8s. provided the parker do have in the said park what he ought to have—to wit—5 cows, 1 horse, and 5 hogs in the said park yearly.

(1327) Close Roll 1 Edward 3 (p. 1. m. 12).

The King to Roger de Wodeham, Constable of the Castle of Haddeley and keeper of certain lands in the King's hands in C^o. Essex. Having learned by inquisition, made by the King's command, that Roger de Estwyk and Alice his wife held in fee twelve acres of land in Haddeleye with the custody of the park of that town, of the inheritance of the same Alice, whose ancestors had the same of the grant of Geoffrey de Pertico and Matilda his wife, formerly Lords of the Castle and Town of Haddeleye, who enfeoffed Stephen son of Odyn thereof, ancestor of the said Alice, who enjoyed the premises with her husband until 19 Edward 2 when that King removed them because they refused to receive Hugh le Despenser, junior, at the time of his exile, the premises being held of the King as of the Honor of Reylegh, by the service of keeping the park aforesaid and being worth yearly 8^s. 6^d. The King commands the said R. de Wodeham to deliver the premises to the said Roger and Alice.

Dated 22nd Feb.

Originalia Roll, m. 4.

5th Edward 3rd 1332. "The King to Richard de London late keeper of the Castle of Isabella, Queen of England, the Kings mother, of Haddele in C^o. Essex. Whereas

the said Queen surrendered the said Castle (among other Castles, Manors, etc.) to the King on 1st December last, with her goods and chattels in the same Castle, and the King on the 10th of the same month granted to the said Queen (that she might the more decently maintain her estate) by his letters patent. All the goods and chattels found in the said castles manors, etc., saving to the King the grain sown in the said lands, and the seed, and the liveries for servants, ploughmen and carters necessary 'till next Michaelmas, and also the ploughs and carts which will serve for the "gayneria," of the lands which the same Queen held in gayneria, and the animals of the said ploughs and carts; and now by other letters patent the King has granted to Richard de Retlyng the custody of the said Castle, at the King's will, rendering 16^s 10^s yearly. The King commands the said R. de London to cause all the land pertaining to the said castle which the said Queen before the said surrender caused to be sown, to be measured, and the grain sown in the same land, and also the seed, liveries, ploughs, carts and animals aforesaid reserved to the King to be appraised and to deliver the same to the said Richard de Retlyng.

Dated at Langele, 3rd Feb.

8th Edward 3rd A.D. 1335. "The Custody of the King's Castle of Haddele with appurtenances in C^o. Essex granted to John Esturmy to hold for life at a certain rent £16 8^s.

11th Edward 3rd A.D. 1338. "For the good service of the said John Esturmy the King remits to him the said yearly rent saving to the King and his heirs the "vert" and hunting (viridi et venatione) in the King's park of Haddele.

17th Edward 3rd A.D. 1344. "The King at the request of his kinsman William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton granted to Roger de Wodham the custody of the Kings Castle of Haddeley with appurtenances during pleasure.

28th Edward 3rd A.D. 1355. "The King remitted to his Yeoman Walter Whithors, for his good service, the five marks yearly for the farm of the Castle of Haddele, Essex.

32nd Edward 3rd A.D. 1359. "The King appointed John de Tydelside to repair certain houses in the King's Castle of Haddeleye, taking for his wages 12^d a day during the King's pleasure.

46th Edward 3rd A.D. 1373. "The King appointed John Goldeman, reeve of the King's Manor of Thunderle, to cut down and sell eight acres of wood called Birches within the King's park of Thunderle, and to deliver the moneys to Nicholas Raunche for the repair of the King's Castle of Hadlegh. The King also appointed Nicholas Raunche to cut down and sell all the wood growing in the high street (alta strata) within the King's park of Reylegh and to expend the money on the repair of Hadlegh Castle.

47th Edward 3rd A.D. 1374. "The King appointed Nicholas Raunche, bailiff of the King's Manor of Estwode, to cut down so many trees in the King's parks of Reylegh and Haddele as will suffice for the fuel and store of the King's Castle of Haddele. The King also appointed Nicholas Raunche to repair all the defects of the King's Castle of Heddele.

48th Edward 3rd A.D. 1375. "The King grants to his Esquire Walter Whithors, the custody of the Castle of Haddele with the appurtenances, except the water mill, to hold for life at the yearly rent of 10 marks.

50th Edward 3rd A.D. 1377. "The King grants to his Esquire George Felbrygge the custody of Haddele Castle, except the water mill, at the yearly rent of 10 marks during the King's pleasure.

51st Edward 3rd 1378. "The King appointed his Clerk William Hannay to be Clerk of the works which the King has ordered to be made at his Castle of Haddele.

4th Richard 2nd 1381. "The King to all men, etc., Grant to Aubrey de Veer, his Chamberlain, for his good service of the bailiwick of the Hundred of Rocheford in Essex, on the death of Walter Whithors, who holds for life, by grant of Edward 3rd. To hold for life, provided he do well and reasonably govern and do what pertains to that office,

towards the King and the people of the aforesaid Hundred, and do sustain at his own cost the enclosures and lodges of the King's parks of Haddele, Thunderle, and Reyle.

Given at Westminster 18th January.

3rd Henry 4th 1402. "The King to all to whom, etc., greeting, Know ye that whereas our very dear kinsman Edward Earl of Roteland holds of our gift the Castle and Town of Haddeley in the county of Essex for the term of the life of the same Earl. We, of our special grace, and at the supplication of our very dear son Humphrey, have granted for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, that the Castle and Town aforesaid with the appurtenances which the aforesaid Earl thus holds for his life, and which after the death of the same Earl ought to revert to us and our heirs, shall after the death of the same Earl remain to the aforesaid Humphrey our son. To hold to him and his heirs of his body issuing of us and our heirs, by the services therefore due and accustomed for ever. In witness, etc. Witness the King at the Castle of Berkhamstede, the 26th day September.

By the King himself.

25th Henry 6th A.D. 1447. "The King to all to whom, etc., Greeting, Know ye that we at the supplication of our very dear and faithful kinsman Richard Duke of York of our special grace, have given and granted to him and his heirs male of his body begotten the Castle and Lordship of Hadleigh in the County of Essex, with all their appurtenances, immediately after the decease of our very dear Uncle Humphrey Duke of Gloucester; if he shall happen to die without heir male of his body issuing; which same Castle and Lordship our Uncle holds, has, and occupies by the letters patent made to him by us or our father deceased; although express mention of the true yearly value of the Castle and Lordship aforesaid, or of other gifts and grants made by us to the same our Kinsman before these times is not made here notwithstanding. In witness whereof, etc., Witness the King at Westminster the 18th day of October.

By Writ of Privy Seal.

31st Henry 6 A.D. 1453. "The King to all to whom, etc., greeting. Know ye that we of our special grace have given and granted to Edmund de Hadham, Earl of Richmond our very dear uterine brother, our Castle and Lordship or Manor of Hadley in the County of Essex, with all courts, leets, rents, services, mills, fisheries, views of frankpledge, suits of court and all other appurtenances whatsoever, and the advowson of the Church of the same, together with the return of all writs and precepts and also the executions of the same, together also with one Market every week on Wednesday, yearly there to be holden. To have and to hold to the aforesaid Edmund his heirs and assigns for ever without anything to us or our heirs or successors therefore to be rendered, and without making fine or fee for the premises to our use to be paid.

Witness the King at Westminster the 5th day of March.

1st Richard III. A.D. 1483. "Confirmation of a former patent dated 2nd March 2nd Edward IV. granting to Henry Abyndon a Clerk of the Chapel Royal an annuity of Eight pounds out of the issues of the Castle, Manor, and Lordship of Hadlegh in lieu of an annuity of the same amount granted him by Humphrey Duke of Gloucester out of the issues of Hadeley Ree, and Lith Ree.

John Shute appointed Keeper of the Park and gatekeeper of Hadlegh castle.

19th Henry VII. A.D. 1504. "Grant to Leo. Craiforde an Esquire, of the custody of the King's Castle, Manor, and Lordship of Hadlegh and of the Park there and the offices of constable and doorward of the castle, bailiff of the Lordship, and parker of the park; To hold for life with the usual fees. Dated 30th January.

1 & 2 Henry VIII. 1509-10. Hadlegh Castle part of the possessions of Katherine Queen of England.

2nd and 3rd Henry 8th. "John Raynesforde, Knight, Bailiff and Constable.

21st and 22nd Henry 8th Edward Strangman renders accounts to Queen Katharine.

35th Henry 8th Grant to the Lady Katharine (Parr) the Queen for life of the Castle, Lordship, and Manor of Hadleigh.

5th Edward 6th A.D. 1552. Grant to Lord Riche for £700 of the Castle, Manor and Park of Hadleigh, Essex, with the advowson of the Church, lately part of the possessions of Katharine (Parr) Queen of England (deceased). From Lord Riche it passed to Henry St. John, Lord Bolingbroke; it is now the property of Major Spitty, of Billericay, Essex.

Ministers Accounts.

“Particulars of the Account of Henry de Mammesfeld, Clerk of the Works of the Lord the King, in the Castle of Haddelee, of all receipts, mises, costs, payments, and expenses by him made and applied as well about the repair of the old house(s), as about the new making of the Towers, Chambers, Chapel and Walls, “from 2nd December, 38, to 2nd December, 39th Edward 3rd, and from the said 2nd December to 1st January then next ensuing, viz., for one year and 30 days.

Receipts from the Exchequer £113 16^s. 7^d.

Nails. 300 spikyng. 300 doornails. 200 nails for the glass windows and 500 traves 4^s. 10^d.

Reygate Stone bought. 38 cartloads at 2^s. a cartload, including carriage to Baterseye, 76^s.

Kentish Stone. 103 feet of “Crestes,” scalloped at 17^d. a foot, minus 3^d. in the whole. 46 $\frac{1}{2}$ feet of corbeltables at 5^d. a foot. 78 feet of “crestes,” scalloped, price as above. 124 feet of “coign^s,” scalloped at 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^d. a foot. 46 feet of “ventes” at 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^d. a foot. 87 feet of corbeltables scalloped at 5^d. a foot. 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ feet of “anglers” and “stunchons” scalloped at 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ a foot. 3 “spoutes” scalloped 2^s. 6^d. 75 $\frac{1}{2}$ feet of coign of the King’s stone scalloped at 1^d. a foot. 19 feet of corbeltables of

the King's stone scalloped at $3\frac{1}{2}$ a foot. 55 feet of stone, not scalloped, bought for "coignes" $1\frac{1}{2}$ ^d. a foot. 10 tons of "Rag" at $4\frac{1}{2}$ ^d. a ton. £19..18..8.

Chalk. 100 tons at 7^d a ton including carriage from Greenhuth. Sum 58^s. 4^d.

Tiles 1500 Flanders tiles at 10^s the 1000. 2000 plain tiles at 3^s the 1000. 250 plain tiles 9^d. Sum 17^s. 3^d.

Locks and Keys. 1 lock and key 6^d. Mending a lock 2^d.

Boards. 60 waynskot 10^s.

Sand. Carriage of 36 tons of sea sand from Milton, by water, at 3^d. a ton. Casting (jactac) of the same 3^d. for every 4 tons.

Necessaries. 1 hinge and 2 staples for an enclosure in the old tower. 300 Sapelaths. 1 crib for mortar making. 50 perches of new Enclosure in the park of Haddelee at 2^d. the perch. Mending one "latrine" within the Kings wardrobe 2^d. 50 billets for the office of the plumber 10^d. 200 billets for the same office, 3^s. 4^d. 1 cord for making 2 "circuit," 2^s. Oil for oiling the cords and cables, 4^d. 1 quarter of billet for the plumber, 5^d. 24 clat with carriage^s bought for the scaffold, 4^s. 6^d. For mending 1 Tyna, 6^d. For "choosing," 60 boards of wainscot at London and carrying the same to the Thames, 4^d. For putting 8 cartloads of stone of the quarrey of Reygate in a ship at Baterseye, 18^d. For pulling down one "cradel" erected for the scaffold round the two towers and stopping the holes, 3^s. 5^d. For 64 crampons made of the King's iron for the "circuit" and chimney 44lb. at $\frac{3}{4}$ ^d. a lb. 3000 "canill" tiles with a panier for putting them in $6\frac{1}{2}$ ^d. 9 quarters of slacked lime bought for the works of the castle 16^d. 6 quarters of slacked lime at 20^d. a quarter, including carriage from Greenhuth. For white wax bought for making "cole" thereof for the walls within the castle 8^d. For ale bought for the same 4^d. For 1 quarter 4 Bushels of chalk stone, 3^s. For carriage of 200 tiles from Thundr 4^d. For making 1 hinge and 10 Crampons of the King's

iron 2^s. 6^d. "For making 3 nas cum 2 clap's" of the King's iron, 2^d. 3 loads of withes bought for the scaffold, 4^d. 8 pikes bought for the chimney 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^d. Sharpening and grinding (baterac) the masons tools at times, 8^d. A cord bought for drawing stone upon the King's chamber, 3^s. 6^d. 1000 Troulaths with carriage, 10^s. Sum 74^s. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^d.

Carriage by land and water (including that of 6 carr̄ of lead from Russhenden. 111 tons of stone brought in boats and other stone brought in boats from Maydenston to the Castle—9 quarters of chalk from Greenhuthes, &c. £7 17^s. 4^d.

Wages. 4 masons 4^l. 2^s. 4 posers 33^s. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^d. 4 Carpenters 13^s. 8 $\frac{1}{4}$ ^d. 10 carters with their horses carrying stone, lime, sand, chalk, and other necessities from the mill and elsewhere to the castle £4 11^s. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^d. 1 tiler for 8 days 2^s. 10^d. 1 Plumber repairing and mending the roofs upon the King's chamber, the chapel, the tower(s), and other chambers within the castle and upon the lodges in the parks of Reyle and Thunderlee 60 days 30^s. 2 purveyors of stone and other necessities 15^s. 4^d.—18 labourers 6^s. 19^s. 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ ^d. For taking down a grange in the manor of Thunderlee and re-raising it on the Castle Hill as in wages etc. 10^l.

Job Work (Tasch). For founding, casting and setting 6 carr̄ of lead, 30^s.

Plastering and Whitewashing the King's Hall, chamber, chapel, and other "defects." For embattelling 16 $\frac{1}{2}$ perches round the King's chamber with the chapel, 8^s. 5^s. For embattelling 2 "circuits" of the two towers with scalloped stone for the same 4^l. For taking down the scaffold of the two towers and stopping the holes, 53^s. 4^d. For mending a chimney on the Castle Hill 13^s. 4^d. Sum 17^s. 11^s. 8^d.

Wages of Henry de Mammesfeld, clerk of the works, 395 days at 12^d. a day, 19^s. 15^s.

Wages of Godfrey de la Rokele, controller of the same works 395 days at 6^d. a day, 9^s. 17^s. 6^d.

For paper, parchment and ink, bought for writing the journal and other necessary things, 2^s.

Sum total of expenses, 118^s. 3^s. 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ ^d.

Minister's Accounts.

40-42 Edward 3rd.

"Contra-Roll of Richard Snarry and John Barnton, controllers and surveyors of the works of the Lord the King within the castle of Hadleigh, of all receipts, mises, costs, payments and expenses made and applied by Godfrey de la Rokele, as well about the repair of the walls, turrets and other buildings within the said castle, as about the repair of the lodges within the parks of Raylee and Thundereslee, with the enclosure of the said Parks, together with the enclosure of the park of Hadleigh, from the 27th day of May in the 40th year of the reign of King Edward until the said day next following in the 41st year and from the said day to the said day in the 42 year, and from the said 27th day of May to the morrow of the Feast of St. Michael next ensuing in the year aforesaid, to wit, for 2 years and 18 weeks."

Receipts. From the Exchequer by the Hands of Godfrey de la Rokele and Henry de Mammesfeld, 88^l 5^s. From the Reeve of Thundereslee, from lopwood sold there and at Frestelyngg and Borham, &c., &c., 18^l 6^s 9¹/₂^d. 11^l from the Reeve of Estwode of the issues of the manor there.

Nails. 2800 doornails, 700 window nails, 14,000 lath nails, 15,000 Rof nails (roof nails), 5,000 Traves, 233 spykes, and 170 nails for "hope" and windows 72^s 4¹/₄^d. Lime (some bought at Greenheth). 20 quarters, 3 bushels of slacked lime, and 14 quarters 5 bushels of stone lime, 18^s 6^d.

Timber (some bought at Frestelyngg and Little Badowe). 9^l 0^s 9¹/₂^d.

Laths. 6785, some made of the King's timber, others bought at Prytelwell and Maldon, 41^s 5¹/₂^d.

Tiles. 12,025 plain tiles and 300 can tiles 59^s 6³/₄^d. some bought at Bykenacre.

Iron with hinges and latches. 18 ferr, 45 hinges, 1 pair of "gemeaux" and 14 latches, 1 gumph, 27^s 8¹/₂^d.

Locks. 1 hanging lock (serur pendnt) bought at London

for the gate at the entry of the Castle 12^d, 4 other locks 2^s. 0¹/₂^d.

Boards. 68 boards, whereof 21 for tables with carriage of some from Esthanynfeld, others bought at Maldon 39^s. 4^d.

Necessaries. Repairs and making of varrious articles.

For "plastre parys" bought at London for making the chandelier in the King's chamber, 22^d.

To a plumber for mending the roof of the new chamber with the chapel—at times 2^s.

For 2 bushels of bran (furfuris) bought for cleaning the armour of the King, 3^d.

50 nails for mending the gate of the water mill—12^d.

For carriage of 1 chest for putting the King's armour in—from the mill to the castle, 2^d.

6 Bushels of Bran for the King's armour 6^d.

1 quart of olive oil bought for the said armour, 12^d.

1 bottle of (jott de Pent) to put the said oil in 12^d. 1 Sack to put the bran in 18^d.

2 hinges, 2 latches and 2 staples for the window(s) of the new Tower 10,000 canitt tiles 15^d.

For Carriage and portorage of lead from the house of Robert Horewode to the Quenhethe 7^d.

Carriage of lead and tiles from London, 2^s. 6^d.

To a glasier for mending the windows of the King's and Queen's chamber(s) with his glass 4^s. 2^d.

47 plates of iron bought for binding the casements of the said windows

2 bolts 8 clasps and 1 staple for the doors and windows 8^d.

1 staple for the door of the high tower 4^d.

5 iron vessels for the candles in the King's chamber 12^d.

For mending the glass windows of the old chapel with glass bought 3^s.

5,000 canitt tiles 10^d.

Carriage of 500 laths from Herefordstok 9^d.

1 short cart, 7^s. 6^d.

Oil and Tallow for the same, 2½^d.

2 lb. of tin 5^d.

For mending the wall next the Kitchen and other defects, with lead 18^d.

Carriage of 21 tons weight of Sea Sand from Milton 5^s. 3^d.

1½ quart of oil for the King's armour 18^d.

1 quarter and six bushels of bran for the same 17^d.

Hay bought for the deer in the said Park of Thundersley 6^d.

Carriage of the same at times 2^s.

For cutting 31 acres 1 rood of stubble (stiput) at Thundr at 6^d an acre.

2 Cartloads of straw 2^s. 8^d.

Carriage of the same from Bemfleet to Thundr 6^d.

6 loads of poles bought for the scaffold 3^s.

18½ feet of glass bought of William Glasiere of Reilee, for the windows of the chapel, and other windows within the King's chamber at 12^d per foot, with the making 15 bars of iron bought for the same (windows) weighing 10½^{lbs}. at 2^d the lb

For making 23 perches of ditch and planting it with thorns (spirus) around the houses in the crechefield at Thunderslee at 4^d a perch.

120 osiers bought for planting upon the said ditch

For carriage of an old gate from the Manor of Thunderslee to the cherechefield 8^d.

150 nails bought for the same gate 3^d.

3 "goiouns" 3 plates and 2 rings for the same 20^d.

For the freightage of 5 labourers of the County of Essex to the Castle of Shepeye 3^s. 4^d.

Hay bought for supporting the beasts in the winter 20^s.

10,000 canitt tiles 20^d.

For making a large cart of the King's timber to carry the great timber 6^s. 8^d.

Iron and wood bought for mending 22^d.

Lead bought of a plumber for roofing the great tower, the prison and other "defects" in the castle of Hadlee, with the founding thereof 8^l 5^s. Sum 19^s 13^s. 3¹/₂^d.

Carriage of various things to the Castle from Billeryke, Thundersley, Northbembfleet, Hanyngfeld, Westhanyfeld, Maldon, Dannebury, Frestelyng, Badewe, London and Nevenden frequently mentioned; Wages of "posers" working on the walls, windows, chimney, etc. 32^s. 8¹/₂^d.

Wages of Carpenters making and repairing the new steps over the King's chamber, doors, windows, etc. 4^l 2^s. 9¹/₄^d.

Wages of Sawyers 16^s. 11^d.

Wages of Carters 38^s. 5¹/₂^d.

Wages of Tilers 17^s. 3¹/₂^d.

Wages of Plumbers 9^s. 11^d.

Parjettors for parjetting and whitewashing the walls 6^s. 10^d.

Labourers digging mud, daubing the walls &c. 109^s. 8¹/₂^d.

Costs of the mill of Hadleigh. To Two Sawyers for sawing Timber for making anew one wheel of the water mill 14 days at 5^d. a day each 11^s. 8^d. To the same for working there 6 days at 4^d. a day 4^s.

To Six men for cleaning and mending the mill pond 5¹/₂ days at 3^d. each 8^s. 1¹/₂^d.

To a carpenter for new making a wheel there 40^s. the job. For mending 1 spindle of the mill at two times with iron bought 11^s. Brass bought for the said mill 6^s. 9^d. Two men working there 6 days at 3^d. a day each. Two others, 12 days at same rate. Sum 4^l 10^s. 6¹/₂^d.

Costs of the Park of Hadleigh.—For new making 221¹/₂ perches of new enclosure around the park of Hadlee at 2¹/₂^d. the perch 45^s. 11¹/₄^d.

Hire of two men for mending divers defects there 3^d. a day each—for two days.

Hire of a cart for $3\frac{1}{2}$ days for carrying bush (busca) at 9^d. a day. Sum 49^s. 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ ^d.

Costs of the lodges and houses at Thundr 12^l 8^s. 2^d.

Task work there 6^l 9^s. 8^d.

Task work at the castle. Payment to a plumber for removing, repairing and replacing the roof of the prison 20^s. 9^d.

To the same for mending and repairing the roof of the high tower with the Prince's tower, 20^s.

To the same for repairing and mending the roof of the Tower on the Eastern side of the new chapel with the roof of the said chapel 6^s. 8^d.—Sum 47^s. 5^d.

Costs of the lodge of Reylee with the making of one "laund" 16^l 18^s. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^d.

JOHN A. SPARVEL-BAYLY, F.S.A.

A CUSTUMAL, A.D. MCCXCVIII, OF THE MANOR OF
WYKES (IN THE HUNDRED OF TENDRING, Co.
ESSEX), AMONG THE MUNIMENTS OF G. A.
LOWNDES, Esq., OF BARRINGTON HALL.

It appears from MORANT's History of the County of Essex, Vol. I., p. 466, that the Manor of Wykes was at the time of the compilation of this Custumal the property of Thomas de Loveyn.

All the inhabitants were in the year 1298 empanelled in an Inquest, and they returned, on oath, the names of the tenants, and the rents and services at and under which the lands, not in the Lord's hands, were holden. A contemporary copy of the return is among the valuable MSS. belonging to Mr. LOWNDES. It is on a roll, measuring nearly a yard in length, composed of two membranes of vellum. A *verbatim* copy of the return is given below; but the marginal notes of the various services mentioned in the text are not copied. The names of 25 tenants are given; but two of these appear to have had, each, two holdings. The total of the money rents is £1 13s. 11d.: but the money rent was only a small part of the return which the tenant made for his holding: his personal services were very onerous: and the larger the holding the more onerous were these services. Each of the 4 tenants holding half a yard land, had, besides paying his rent of 1s. 9d., to give certain days for the Lord's work, viz.: from Michaelmas to Christmas, Monday and Wednesday in each week; from the Epiphany to Candlemas, Monday, Wednesday, and Friday; from Candlemas to Easter, Monday and Wednesday; from the week after Pentecost to the Gule of August, Monday and Wednesday. If in any week one of the specified days was a feast day, the tenant escaped

work; but if two of the days were feast days he only escaped work for one of those days. He was also to do ploughing on every third Friday between Michaelmas Day and Christmas, and on every third Friday from Candlemas to Easter, and from Trinity Day to the Gule of August. If he kept a pig at his house until sunrise on Michaelmas Day, he gave one hen. At Christmas he gave a hen, and in return had a faggot of firewood. At Easter he gave 15 eggs. He had to make against Christmas 2 quarters of malt from the Lord's corn, and for doing this he was allowed 2 of his days of work for the Lord. He had in every year to do 2 *averagia*, i.e., the horse carriage of half-a-quarter of wheat wherever the Lord chose within 30 miles (*lues*) of his inn; but each of these *averagia* was in lieu of 2 workdays. He had to cut a quarter of oats; but this was in lieu of two workdays, and he had a perquisite of 3 handsful of oats. He was to help twice a year, with one man, to carry straw from the Grange wherever the Lord should direct. He was to mow $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of meadow, and might take, for each half-acre, as much grass as he could lift by the scythe holding it by the handle, and for each half-acre he might subtract one of his workdays; and he was to toss the grass of the meadow, and the 5 (4?) customers were to have 4d. from the Lord. He was to find a cart with two horses for half-a-day to carry the Lord's hay from the meadow; and for that he might subtract one of his workdays. In every week from the Gule of August to Michaelmas-day, he was to reap $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres, i.e., half an acre every day except Saturday. He owed 2 dry Bederipes, and 2 Ale Bederipes; at each of the former he was to come with 2 men, and he had 4 wheat loaves worth 1d. each, and at None potage and milk and cheese, to the value of $\frac{1}{2}$ d.; and the 2 men had 5 herrings and cheese of the value of $\frac{1}{2}$ d.; and for this attendance he might subtract 2 workdays: he was to go to the Ale Bederipe with 2 men, and he had 4 loaves value 4d.; at None they had potage, cheese, and milk, value $\frac{1}{2}$ d.; and in the evening the 2 men had a piece of flesh, value 1d; and at None they had a sufficient allowance of ale or sizer; and he was to eat at None and at Evening with the bailiff of the Manor; and for this attendance he might subtract one

workday. On half of the workdays in August he was to carry.

Robert the Carter held 5 acres of land and a house at a yearly rent of 7*d.*, and he was to work for the Lord every Monday and Friday between Michaelmas Day and the Gule of August, except on the 10 days of Christmas, the weeks of Easter and Pentecost and feast days; but if both the days in one week were feast days, he was to work on one of them: he was to pay one hen for every pig found on his close on Michaelmas-day before sunrise; and to give five eggs at Easter; he was to mow $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of meadow and toss the grass, and might subtract workdays as above; twice a year he with one man was to help carry straw.

The services of the other tenants are similar; but the holders of smaller tenements of course are liable to less.

A hen at Michaelmas was worth $1\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* At Easter 5 eggs were worth $\frac{1}{4}$ *d.*, but 15 were only worth 1*d.* The values were specified, as a guide for a levy by distress. The value of some of the days works are also given.

A. J. H.

WYKES. Custumarii ibidem.

Ce sunt les services e le costumes portenaunz au maner de Wykes enquis par tote la vile, jure le simeyne procheyn apres la feste seyn Mark le Evangeliste en le an le Rey Edward le fiz Henri vint e syme.

Robert de la Fontayne tent un demy verge de tere, e deyt par an xxi. dener de rente, a payer a quatre termes del An, sest a saver, a la feste seyn Michel v. deners e fertheng, au Nouel v. deners e fertheng, e a la Pache v. deners e fertheng, e a la feste seyn Johan v. deners e ferthing. E mayne celi deit overer de la feste sein Michel dekes au nouel ij. overaynes en la semeyne, cest a saver par lundy e par meckerdy, si jour de feste ne chete sour nul de ceu jur; e si jur de feste veygne sur amedeus le jur, le seynur avera lun jur e meime celi Robert lautre. E meyme celi fra de la tiffayne deke a la chaundelure iij. overaynes en la semeyne, ceste a saver, par lundy, par meckerdy, e par venderdy, si jour de feste ne veygne si com avaunt est dit. E de la chaundelure dekes a la Pache ij. overaynes en la semeyne par lundy e par meckerdy, si jur de feste ny veygne, si com avaunt est dit. E de le simeyne procheyn apres la Pasche dekes a la Pentecoste iij. overaynes

en la semeyne, par lundy, par meckerdy, e par venderdy, si jour de feste ny veygne si com avaunt est dit. E de la simeyne procheyn apres la Pentecouste dekes a la Goule de haust ij. overaynes en la semeyne par lundy, e par venderdy, si jour de feste ny veygne si com avaunt est dit. E vaut checcun overayne une mayle. E meyme cely Roberd deit arer de la feste Seint Michel dekes au Nouel, E de la chaundelure dekes a la Pache, E de la trinite dekes a la Gule de Haust, chekun ters venderdy, ove sa carue; a vaut chekune journe vj. deners. E meyme cely dura a la feste seyn Michel por un pork de un an si hil le teygne en sa mesun dekes le jur seynt Michel soleyl lusaunt une geline; e vaut la gelyne i. dener e mayle. E meyme cely durra au seynur au Nouel une gelyne; e vaut la gelyne i. dener e mayle; e avera por sa gelyne i. fes de Buche, e vaut le fes i. dener. E meyme cely dora a la Pache xv. hufs; e valunt une mayle. E meyme cely fra au seynur en countre le Nouel deus quarts [quarters?] de Brays del ble le seynur; e serra aloue a meyme celi Roberd ij. overaynes pur le fer, pris de i. dener; e vaulunt a fere iij. deners, cest a saver ij. deners outre les overaynes. E meyme cely fra ij. averages par an, cest a saver carier un demi quarter de forment par la hou le seynur voudera trente lues de loutel, e sera alouue a meyme cely ij. overaynes por le average, e vaut chekun overage iij. deners. E meyme cely deit hercer i. quarter de aveyne, e sera alouue a cely ij. overaynes por le hercer, e avera iij. poynes de avayne, e vaut le hercer outre les overaynes i. dener. E meyme celi heydera ij. fe par an o i. home a porter fure hors de la grange par la hou le seynur voudere; e vaut le hay i. dener. E meyme cely faukera i. aker e demi de pre, e avera por checkun demi aker i. fes de herbe taunt com le fauker puet lever de la maunche de soun faukyl; e vaut checkun fes i. mayle, e sera alowe a ly por checkun demi aker i. overayne; e meyme cely desparpuylera le herbage de meyme le pre, e le v. (iv.?) costumers averunt iiij. deners du seynur de costume, e vaut le fauker outre le reprise v. deners, q^u. E meyme celi trovera i. carette o ij. chivaus e ij. homes a carier le foyen le seynur hors del pre par j. demy jour, e sera alowe por le carier i. hoverayne; e vaut le cariage houtre le reprise ij. d. ob.

E meyme cely deit sier de la Goule de haust dekes a la feste seyn Michel checkune semeyne ij. akers e demy, cest a saver, checkun jour un demy akre, save le samedi si jour de feste ne veygne en la semeyne; e vaut le akere a syer iiij. deners: [e fet a saver ke le seynur chalange Si ij. jours de festes veygnunt en i. semeygne ke il avera hun.*] E meyme cely deyt iiij. betereps, cest a saver ij. seks-betereps e deus ale-Bedereps, e il

* The passage in brackets is on the margin of the roll.

vendra al sek-bederepe o deus hommes, e avera iiij. payns de forment le jour, pris del payn i. dener; e averunt au noune potage e let e formage pris de hune mayle; e auser le ij. houmes v. arang ou formage pris de hune mayle; e sera alou a ly le jour ij. overyns; E vaut la overayne outre le reprise i. dener. E a le ale bederepe hil vendra o. ij. houmes e li meimes, e hi avera le jour iiij. payns pris de iiij. deners, e averunt au noune potage formage e let, pris de i. mayle; e au soir ij. hommes i. pece de char pris de i. dener, e servise hou syser au noune, e a seyr suffisamment aset; e meyme cely Roberd mangera a noune e au seyr oue le baylif du maner, e avera aluaunce le jour de i. overayne; e ren ne vaut outere le reprise. E cariera ou aust la meyte de les overynes, e vaut le cariage viij. d.

Johan le fiz Roberd, Rauf de Chileham, Richard le provost, tenunt autaunt de tere, e chekun de eus fra par an meime les services e meime les coustumes ke le vaundit Roberd.

Roberd le Charater tent. v. akres de tere e un mes, e deyt par an viij. d. de rente, a payer a les termes avant dytz; e meime cely fra de la feste Synt Michel dekes a la Gule de haust chekune symeine ij. overayns, cest a saver, par lundy e par vendrudy, e vaut le overayne ob: sauve le duze jours de Nouel e la seymeyne de Pasche e de Pentecoste, e save jour de feste si nule hyveyne sour le jours avaunt ditz; e si deus jour de fezte aveynent en une symeyne sour les jours avaunt dytz, seyt lun alowe au seynur e lautre a meyme cely Roberd; e meyme cely deyt auser sez pors, seit a saver, payer por un pork de le age de un an i. gelyne porquey ke se seyt trove den sun clos le jour seyn Michel vaunt ke le soleyl leve; e vaut la gelyne i. d. ob. E meyme cely durra a la pasche v. hufs, e valunt les huues i. q^a. E meime cely deyt fauker i. akre, e de xx* de pre, e deyt dezparpuler le herbage du pre, e avera en aluance autre si com les autres avant nomez: E vaut le fauker outre le reprise v. d. q^a. E meyme cely deyt eyder deuz feze par an a porte[r] fuere hors de la graunge ho un homme par la hou le seynur voudra denz la court, e vaut checkun aye (*ayde*) i. ob. E meime†

Richard de la funtayne deit par an dus sowz de rent. E va (vaut ?) la tere Miles le flemeng sis deners. La terre Nicole le lorimere deyt tres deners par an.

Sire Will^m de Arkesdene parsonse de Wikes deyt par an vint oyt deners.†

Dame Julian barban deyt par an de ferme tres sows e deus deners.

* Qy. e demy.

† The remainder of the line is blank.

‡ This entry is cancelled; because, as the Latin note (*quia in manu domui.*) states, the land was in the Lord's hands.

Stewe de engile deyt de ferme par an katre deners.

La terre Willem le provot deyt par an de rente vint un deners; meyme celi fra chekun simeyne de la sint Michel dekes a Nuel deus custumes; meyme celi arara de la seynt Michel dekes a Nuel chekun ters vendredi, si jur de fete ne seit meyme celi fra a countre le Nuel deus quarters de braye de orge hu de drag pur deus custumes: meyme celi dorra a Nuel un geline pur un fes de buche, meyme celi fra de la Nuel dekes a la purificacion chekun seymeine tres custumes save le dusse jurs de Nuel: E de la purificacion dekes a pakes chekun symeyne dus custumes sawe les uyt jurs de pakes; e arara chekun ter[c]e vendredi e dora quinze ovs. E de la Pake dekes a pentecost en la symeyne tres custumes sawe la symeyne de pentecost; e de la pentecost drekes a Gule de Aut en la symeyne deus custumes; e arara chekun ter[c]e vendredi: E fowkera tres demi acras pur tres overaynes; E avera tres fes de herbe. E de Gule de Aut drekes a la seynt Michel chekun jur un overayne, seet a saver sier un demi aker sawe le samedi. E il vendra a deus sec bederepes o deus hummes; E[a] deus ale bederepes o deus hummes, E se meymes lur gardeyn. E il hersera un quarter pur deus overaynes; E par an deus averages. E pur un porc de un an si il retent utre le jur seynt Michel dorra une geline quel hure ke il achate en le an.

Geffrey Gunter, Rauf Chileham, Roberd de la fontayne frunt meyme le service e meyme le custume en le an.

Roberd le Karetter [deyt] de ferme set deners par an; meyme celi fra chekun symeyne de la saint Mikael dekes a Gule de Aut deus custumes, save le dusse jurs de Nuel e la symeyne de pakes; e de pentecost meyme celi fawkera tres demi akers: E pur chekun un fes de herbe; E a Nuel dorra un geline pur un fes de buche: E pur chekun porc de un an un geline. E il fra a countre le Nuel deus summes de brays; E la pakes vent ovs; E de la Gule de Aut drekes a la saint Michel chekun jur un custume, save le samedi. E vendra a deus sec bederepes ho deus hummes; E a deus ale-bederepes ho deus hummes; meyme celi fra deus fot avers.

Willem Baldewine deyt dusse dener de rente par an; meyme celi fra de la seynt Michel drekes a Gule de Aut chekun symeyne un custume, save le dusse jurs de Noel, E la symeyne de pakes e de pentecost; meyme celi vendra a feyn, E a tus aydes; meymes celi sira en aut oyt demi acres, E vendra a deus ale bederepes ho deus hummes, E a sec bederepes ho un humme.

Maut Grigge fra meyme le service, E meyme le custume.

Willem Gunter deyt de rent par an tres deners et m ayle; meyme celi fra de la seynt Michael drekes a Gule de Aut en la quinseyn tres custumes save les dusse jurs de Nuel, e la

simeyne de pakes e pentecost; meyme celi vendra a feyn, E a tus aydes, E la pakes tres ovs. E de la gule de Aut drekes a la seint Michel chekun jur sira une rode, save samedi; e vendra a deus ale bederepes ho deus humme, E a deus sec bederepes ho deus hummes. Willim de la crus fra meyme le service e meyme le custume.

Ricar Sod deyt de rent par an sese deners; meyme celi vendra a feyne fere, e a tus aydes; E vendra a deus Alebederepes ho deus hummes, E le secbederepes ho un humme, E sirra nef dimi acras en aut.

Filippe le Munere, Alisaundre le Wauf, Alis le prestes, Willem le hende, frunt meyme le service e meyme les custumes.

Dobin pris deit dusse deners par an; le mesuage avelote deit meime la rente e meime le service ke Dobin deit par an.

Saleman deyt de rente par an dusse deners; meyme celi vendra a feyne, E a tus aydes; meyme celi sarclera nef overaynes; meyme celi vendra a deus ale-bederepes ho deus hummes, E a sec-bederepes ho un humme, E sirra en aut oyt dimi acras.

Nete deyt de rente par an sis deners; E vendra a feyn, E tus aydes; meyme cele. *en aut sis demi acras.

.....*Mesun un humme a fere turbes en la more le seynur.

* Torn away.

HISTORICAL EVIDENCE OF THE DATE OF ERECTION OF CERTAIN CHURCH TOWERS AND OF CHURCH RESTORATION IN ESSEX CHIEFLY IN THE 15TH AND EARLY PART OF THE 16TH CENTURIES.

BY H. W. KING.

(Continued from page 54.)

IN my previous communication I endeavoured, and I hope successfully, to fix the date of the erection of the tower of Canewdon Church from the evidence of the heraldic sculptures over the west doorway.* I refrained from noticing those in the interior of the church for two reasons, (1) that, being single coats-of-arms, they seemed to afford no more precise evidence of date than might be deduced from the style of the structure and its general architectural details; but, rather for the stronger one, (2) that they presented difficulties which I could not then overcome, not the least of which was, that I was unable to appropriate one of the escocheons. I advert to them now not with the hope of arriving at any precision of date by their means, but for the sake of recording the names of the chief benefactors to the work who are obviously denoted by the prominent heraldic sculptures which form the corbels of the labels of the nave arches. The westernmost corbel is an angel (much defaced) bearing the shield of Chanceux (arg.) a chevron between three annulets (gu.). The next is a falcon (defaced) from whose neck is suspended a shield charged with six

* By inadvertence in shortening a sentence in the revise, in which the two dates originally occurred, I left 1399, the year of Henry IV.'s accession, standing for that of his death which should be 1416. I also stated that the shield of Mowbray could not have been quartered with the Warren arms. The argument is not however in any way affected by the fact, which I had overlooked, that Warren did quarter the Mowbray arms; as it is certain that the arms, upon which it depends, are those of Humphrey Bohun last Earl of Hereford, impaling Fitzalan and Warren quarterly.

lozenges, 2, 3 and 1. The shield of Chanceux is also cut upon a stone in the south wall of the chancel.

So far as appears upon the page of Essex history, if the ancient and knightly family of Chanceux had not become extinct before the close of the 14th century, at all events we hear nothing more of them at Canewdon after the death of Margery Chanceux, wife of John Chanceux, in 1389. But I have very recently found the will of John Chanceux, dated 5th of March, and proved 5th of May, 1393, who, if he be the same person, must have re-married, as he left a wife, Joan, and a son Thomas. He desires to be buried in the Church of S. Catherine, London, but there is nothing in the will to shew his connexion with Canewdon or Essex, except the fact that it is witnessed by William Totham and Thomas Stambridge, the former of whom was of Canewdon, and the latter derived his surname from the adjoining parish. The second shield has not hitherto been appropriated. Dr. Salmon says that it is also on the steeple of Much Hadham, Hertfordshire, and in the chancel of Little Hadham. It has been thought by some to be the arms of Braybrooke, which it resembles, and Robert de Braybrooke was Bishop of London from 1381 to 1404.* Had the shield been the arms of that Prelate, I should have expected it to have been ensigned with a mitre; but the arms are clearly not intended for his.

Some herald, supposed to have been William Shower, Norroy King of Arms, visited Canewdon Church in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and copied all the arms which then sparkled in the windows, or were engraven on the tombs, but left the sculptured heraldry unnoticed both within and without the structure. He evidently copied these arms from a tomb and, no doubt, accurately describes them, "Lambourne Totham and his wyffe, a fawcon volant for his creste, Dñs non secundū factū me judicat, Seaven masules, 3, 3, 1." The difference between the arms upon the corbel and the tomb is, that upon the former they are lozenges, and their number is *six*, irregularly disposed, while upon the tomb they are described as mascles, (a mascle is a lozenge perforated, or in heraldic language

* The arms of Braybrooke were seven mascles conjoined 3, 3, 1.

'voided,' in the same shape,) their number is seven, and their disposition is regular. It is apparent that owing to the size and form of the shield cut in stone, the sculptor was cramped, and almost compelled to omit one of the upper lozenges; and besides, in ancient heraldry, where there were five or more of the same charge in the field, reduction was not unfrequent, and minute accuracy was less regarded in architectural heraldry. I know of no other extant authority for the arms of Totham, and whether the charges should be lozenges or mascles it is impossible to decide from the examples presented; but from Norroy's description, and the fact that Totham bore a falcon volant for his crest, we may safely assign the corbel shield suspended from the neck of that bird to him.

The Totham family were of Lambourn Hall in Canewdon, a manor which derived its name from its ancient possessors; but, according to Morant, there is a chasm in the descent of the estate from the 28th of Edward I. (1299-1300) till the reign of Henry VII., when it was in the Barrington family. Weever, however, tells us that one *Lamberne*, under Sweine, was Lord at the Conquest time, and that it continued in that family till Richard the Second, at which time Thomasine an heiress of the Lambourn family carried all to Totham. My object is to shew that the Chanceux and Totham families were extant here till the close of the 14th century, and probably later, and were concerned in the rebuilding of the Church. I have previously assigned the tower to the reign of Hen. V. A critical eye may possibly determine that the nave arcade is a little earlier.

I have now to record a very recent and interesting discovery, the precise date of the building of the South Chapel or Chantry of Rayleigh Church; and am glad that so early an opportunity has been afforded me of correcting an erroneous deduction I had formerly made, from the scanty evidence then presented to me, which led me to believe that the north chapel was Alen's Chapel. It occurs in a note to my "Inventories of Church Goods," *sub* Rayleigh, and my conclusion seemed justified by what Dr. Salmon says, who does not connect Alen's tomb with

the south chapel, which he mentions subsequently as containing another monument without any legend remaining, and which he supposes to commemorate some ancient Lord of the Honour of Rayleigh. The appropriation of this tomb has hitherto baffled speculation and research. Whose it is, I shall determine with certainty in connexion with the foundation of the Chapel.

It was founded and endowed by the will of William Alen of Rayleigh, according to directions which he had previously given to his sons. The document was dated 4th of January, 1516-7 and proved 1st of August, 1517. I extract, with the exception of the preamble, but little more than relates to the foundation.

In the name of God, Amen. The iiijth day of January the yere of our Lorde Cristis Incarnacion m^l v^e and xvj being the eight of the yere of the Reigne of our Soueraigne lorde Kyng Henry the eight, I, William Alen of Rayleigh in the Countie of Essex, being of hole mynde and good memorie, thanks be to Jesu my Savyour, ordeigne and make this my testament and last wyll in reuoking all maner other writings or declaracion of my mynde by mouth before this p^{nt} day. ffurst, I bequeth my soull to God Allmyghty, his blissid mother, Saint Mary, and vnto all the holy company of hevyn, Also my body to be buried on the south side of the chauncell, and w^{tout} the same, whereas I have assigned a chapel to be builded after such maner as I have declared by mouth oons and eftsonys to my three sons, John, Richard, and Thomas, and therein a lawful priest to sing for me, my wif and children with all my kynsfolke and frendes for the space of fower score and xvij yere taking for his salary tenne m^{re} by yere, And in caas myn heires then being on lyve, wynot put such landes as shalbe bought for that use in feoffement agen for so many yeres moo, than I wyll that the saide landes be sold by viij of the mooste discrete men of the said pisshe of Rayleigh, then causing an honest preest to sing in the foresaid chapell after tenne m^{re} yerely vnto the hole some of mony that therefore lande was solde for, be dewotely and circumspectly consumed. It'm I bequeth to the high aulter of Rayleigh for my tythes negligently forgotten xl^s. It'm to the mother church of Poulis, x^s. It'm to South Fambrige churchche toward their building x m^{re}.

At the close of this testament the testator gives the residue of all his farms and cattle to his sons Richard and Thomas equally, provided, that after they enter upon the farms, they pay yearly £10 to the "building and garnisshing of my heretoforesaid chapell till the same [be] finished accordingly." The testament is attested, among other witnesses, by "S^r Wyllyam Tonnell my goastly ffather

and Pysshe Preest of Raylegh," and "Wyllyam Forde my physycian."

In the Testator's "Will of Lands" there is moreover this condition attached to a bequest of lands and tenements to his son Richard, viz., that he pay

x mrcs by the year for fynding of the said preest in my chapell vntyll suche season as the said Richard my sonne has purchased x mrcs by yere of other landes to the said vse, w^t a canse of distres. (Furthermore he wills that x^s of land by the year be bought to discharge the common fine of the town of Raylegh for those men and persons, proportionably, that in the day of payment thereof hear mass sung or said in the chapel, there praying for my soul and all christian souls.)

It is probable, though not perhaps certain, that the chapel was finished or approaching completion before the end of June, for the founder's son Richard, who died upon the 23rd of that month, desired to be interred in his father's new chapel.* His will, in which he describes himself as Richard Aleyn of the (adjoining) parish of Hadleigh, Gentleman, is dated the 4th of June, 1517, and was proved on the 14th of December following. Therein he says,

ffurst I reco^mend my soule to Almighty God my Sayvo^r, and to our blissed lady Saint Mary, Saint Andrewe and Saint Cristofer my advowres, and to all the holy company of hevyn, Also I will my body to be buried in the parishe churche of Reilegh within the new Ile of the south side of my faders chapell, bequething vnto the high awter of the same for heryng of diuine seruice there vj^s. viij^d. It'm to the high awter of Hadley aforesaid for my tithes necligently forgotten vj^s. viij^d.†

We have here the exact date of this addition to Rayleigh Church, made in the 9th year of Henry VIII., and the work is worthy of examination, the remaining altar tomb, of which I shall speak presently, especially so. In order to build the chapel it was necessary to take down the south wall of the chancel, as it was the usual practice for the side chapels to open into the chancel. Essex, as is well known, produces no stone suitable for the construction of

* The date of his death appears in the *Inquis. post mort.*, taken 25 Sept., 1517. He held considerable estates under the chief lords of the soil in various parishes. His son and heir was John Aleyn then aged 12 years. Their arms were, Gu. a chev. engr. or, between three plates each charged with a greyhound courant, Sa. They formed part of the mural decorations of Hadleigh Church discovered in 1856, but were not formally granted till the reign of Edward VI.

† I have to express my obligation to our Honorary Associate, Mr. J. C. C. Smith, for referring me to these wills.

columns and arches, and it was only procurable from a remote distance. Whether as the result of haste or on account of the expense, delay or difficulty in obtaining freestone, the architect constructed a wide arch divided by two sub-arches between the chapel and chancel, the whole executed in timber, and the oak of the forest has stood well for more than three centuries.*

The walls are of ragstone chequered with flint, and finished with an embattled parapet ranging with that of the south aisle of earlier perpendicular work. The windows are square headed; the east consists of four lights (now renewed), the two side windows are triple lights. Dr. Salmon says "on the ceiling is Vere impaling Howard and other coats mutilated." No remains of these were visible in 1846. This shield alone would, however, fix the closely approximate date of the chapel, as it is that of John de Vere, 14th Earl of Oxford, who married Anne daughter of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk and died without issue in 1526. The shield of Vere is sculptured upon the tower, but probably appears in this chapel as that of the friend or patron of the founder, and therefore to be remembered before the altar. We have seen that the founder was to be buried on the south side, outside the chancel, therefore he would lie on the north side of the chapel when completed, and it is evidently his tomb that was despoiled, and carried away. Richard Aleyn desired to be buried on the south side of the chapel, and his very fine altar tomb, without either inscription or shield of arms remaining to indicate whom it commemorates, still exists.

The tomb is panelled into three compartments of canopied tracery each enclosing a plain escoccheon. The tabernacle work over the tomb is recessed in the depth of the window and is elaborately and delicately wrought. The back is divided by slender mullions into five vertical panels or shallow niches. The three at the back were probably intended for the reception of groups of sculpture. The side panels are narrower and may originally have contained

* See illustration of this in a Paper entitled "Timber work in Churches" by the Rev. E. L. Cutts, Trans. Essex Arch. Soc. Vol. IV. p. 115.]

single figures, all of which, with the corbels, have been chiselled off. The interior of the canopy is filled with exquisite tracery and ornamented with roses enclosed in quatrefoils. The design is surmounted by a moulded cornice enriched with a running pattern of leaves and flowers, and three shields, which, from a faint line, seem to have borne impaled arms. It is crested with the strawberry leaf device. The whole monument, particularly the cornice, is greatly mutilated, but in 1854 had been divested of the thick coat of whitewash with which it was completely enveloped and choked when I first visited the church in 1846. Originally it was, no doubt, richly painted and gilded, all traces of which, together with the armorial bearings, which were doubtless painted, have entirely disappeared. The dimensions of the monument, roughly measured, are, height eight feet, tabula six feet, width of the back of canopy four feet.

Alen's foundation was but of brief duration; lands were no doubt put in feoffment for the purpose enjoined and in such case were confiscated by the crown in the reign of Edward VI.

From the Inventories, above referred to, it will be seen that in the 2nd of Edward VI., the churchwardens, with the assent of certain parishioners, sold the altar standing in Alen's chapel for 40 pence; and that in 1552, Robert Clarke of Rayleigh was indebted 40 pence to the parish for an offering that he had received, of a stranger, three years before to the use of Alen's altar.

The founder's tomb has long since utterly disappeared. Salmon referring to Weever, says, "as to the ancient monument here, which tradition ascribes to one Alen, but others would have to be for one of the great family of Sweine . . . it is an altar tomb, and by time grown so ruinous that as nobody was to repair it, what supported the stone was of necessity carried away." Morant states that the South Chapel is repaired by the owner of the castle. Alen, the founder, was certainly the possessor of that property at the date of his will, and bequeathed it to his son Thomas a yeoman of the Crown.

Although exceeding the prescribed limits of the title of

these papers, I allow myself this opportunity of remarking that as there are two side chapels to Rayleigh church, it still appears doubtful which of them is referred to in the Certificate of Chantries.* If the north chapel could be proved to have been unendowed, then Alen's chapel must be meant. Some of the duties of the Chantry Priest, as declared in the certificate, are certainly not prescribed in Alen's will; but then he declares that he had previously expressed his intentions orally, and in such case they may have been more fully defined in the deed of feoffment. There was another endowed chapel in Rayleigh, which was also a chantry suppressed by Edward VI., and the site and endowment given to Edward Bury who had been a gentleman of the chamber to Henry VIII., but this the Historian considers was an outlying chapel. I have met with a bequest to the fabric of the chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary in Rayleigh as early as 1388, and there were at that time two parochial guilds, namely the Fraternity of the Holy Trinity, and the Fraternity of S. John Baptist.

With some valuable extracts obligingly communicated to me by our associate Mr. J. C. C. Smith, I will conclude the present paper.

The date of the erection of the tower of Dedham Church would, from its style, manifestly be assigned to the reign of Henry VII., confirmed by the sculptures of which Morant says, "The roof of the arch underneath is finely adorned with the arms of the two families of York and Lancaster, and red and white roses; from whence it may be concluded, that this steeple was rebuilt after the union of those houses. At the east side of the steeple there is a statue of Margaret [Countess of] Richmond, and her coronets all round." It appears to have been begun as early as 1505-6, for Thomas Webbe in Dedham, who in February of that year desired "to be buried in the church

* "Lands and tenements there put in feoffment by divers and sundry persons to find a priest to sing masse and help serve the cure there, and to teach a Free-school, and to instruct yowth; which said Town of Raileigh ys a very great and populous Town, having in it about the number of three hundred houseling People [*i.e.* Communicants] and far from the church: yerely valew 10l. 12s. 2d. ob."

Alen's endowment was to be of the annual value of Ten marks; but it would be quite consistent for the property to have increased in value.

or churchyard of Dedham, bequeathed a bell, &c., and to the new worke of the steeple . . . sterling money." It seems to have been approaching completion in 1510, (1st and 2nd of Henry VIII.) for Robert Hawke, who made his will in that year, gave "toward the fynissing of the stepull of Dedh'm xx li.," and further he says "I will there bemade a sepulchre after the patron [pattern] of Stoke in kerving and payntyng, at my costes and charges." This would be the Easter Sepulchre on the north side of the chancel, too soon to be destroyed with all its delicate carving, imagery, painting and gilding.*

The following may appropriately find a place as a record of the names of the benefactor to two churches, although, unfortunately neither of the structures referred to is standing.

Thomas Hawkyn, Citizen and Grocer of S. Auntelynes (Autholin's), London, who was undoubtedly born at Woodham Walter,† by will made 16th January and proved 16th March, 1454-5 says, "I wille that ther be disposed of my goodes, in as possible hast as may be, for costis of the making of an newe Ile on the north side of the churche of Wodeham aforesaid, w^t an honest chapell on the north side of the chauncell to be hallowid of our

* Since the above was in type, Mr. F. M. NICHOLS, F.S.A., of Lawford Hall, has obligingly sent me the following information. "Under the vaulting of the Tower are some shields with the initials I. W. and T. W., each with a similar Merchant's mark, and others with arms. The initials I. W. are also on the tomb in the north aisle, the inscription of which has been lost. John Webb, left some legacy in connection with Jesus Altar. Possibly this was at the east end of the north aisle. On one of the spandrels of the Porch door is a shield, with arms quarterly 'a bend charged with three . . . ? The arms are a little like those of Fastolf, but I do not know of any connection of this family with Dedham. The shields under the tower bear, one a plain cross; another, a cross with five charges (qu. birds). A third, a cross with one charge. I have not been able to furnish any conjecture as to the owners." F. M. N. The initials and Merchant's marks mentioned by Mr. Nichols are clearly those of Thomas Webbe and John Webbe; and since this paper was printed I have myself found the Will of John Webbe, dated 2nd April, and proved the 27th April, 1523, in which he desires to be buried in Dedham Church, and gave five marks for a vestment to Jesus Altar, and new Antiphoner to Dedham Church. He was, no doubt, a contributor to the building during his lifetime. I ought to have remarked that the amount of the benefaction of Thomas Webbe is blank in the Register.

† He desired to be buried in the Lady Chapel of S. Leonard, Eastcheap, (where Johane his wife lay) if he died in London, and gives "to the churche of Seint Nicholas in Wodeh'm Waut' where I wus cristen ij torches." He possessed lands and tenements in the parish; and ordered £10 to be given in clothing to the poor of Woodham Walter, Ulting, Danbury and Badow.

lady and seint Thomas of Cant'bury." Newcourt, and Morant, probably on Newcourt's authority, say that Woodham Walter church is dedicated to S. Michael the Archangel, whereas the testator calls it the church of S. Nicholas. Having, we are told, become ruinous and standing at a great distance from the village, so that it was very inconvenient for the parishioners to resort there for divine Service, Thomas, Earl of Sussex, having obtained a licence from Queen Elizabeth, in 1562, to build a new church where he should think proper, erected the present one, which was consecrated (by commission) in the year 1564.* It is architecturally interesting as an example of an Elizabethan Church.

Thomas Hawkyn, as appears by his will, was also the builder of a chapel at Ulting. After providing that a priest shall be found to sing and pray daily in the church of Wodeh'm Wautyer, and say there *dirige* and *placebo* weekly for the space of three years at a stipend of £6 *per ann.*, he directs that, "the same iij yer fulfilled I will y^t by iij other yeres than next suyng there be founde an other prest of the same condicions and in like wise to Diuine Service in the chapell of ovr lady of Vlting in Essex *which I did do late bilte of newe.*"

This does not refer to any part of Ulting Church (which has, I believe, been recently rebuilt), but to a chapel which stood in the churchyard, of which for the first time, we know the founder. It is evidently the chapel in connexion with which, "in 1481, King Henry IV. granted licence to Henry Bouchier, Earl of Essex, the lady Isabel his wife, Sir John Denham, Sir Thomas Montgomery, and others, to found a gild, to the glory of God and the Blesed Virgin, consisting of two wardens and divers other men and women of Ulting, as also of such other persons as out of their devotion would enter into that fraternity, in a certain chapel of our lady built in the churchyard there; and to purchase land of ten marks yearly value for ever to maintain a priest to celebrate divine service every day for the good estate of King Edward and Queen Elizabeth his

* Morant's Hist. Essex, Vol. I., p. 340. Newcourt's Repert. Lond., Vol. II., p. 684.

consort, during their life ; as also for the health of their souls and for the good estate of the said Henry and Isabel, and all the brethren and sisters of the fraternity. There is no footstep of this chapel or gild remaining.*”

* Morant's Hist. Essex, Vol. II., p. 137

(To be Continued.)

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING AT HATFIELD
BROAD OAK, 30TH OF JULY, 1874.

JOHN WATLINGTON PERRY-WATLINGTON, ESQ., VICE-PRESIDENT,
IN THE CHAIR.

By the kind invitation of G. Alan Lowndes, Esq., the Meeting of the Society was held at Barrington Hall. Prior to the commencement of the General Business the Members assembled at Bishop's Stortford and proceeded thence to the Church of Great Hallingbury, in course of reconstruction from the designs of Mr. G. E. Pritchett, F.S.A., where were exhibited several heraldic casques, brasses, an urn found beneath the floor, and other objects. Conducted by Mr. Pritchett the Members went next to inspect what was conjectured to be an ancient British "earth kitchen," disclosed near the site of the Parsonage, returning, by the courteous permission of J. Archer Houlton, Esq., through the ancient forest of Hatfield, to Barrington Hall, where, under the Presidency of Mr. Perry-Watlington, the Meeting for General Business was proceeded with.

The Treasurer's Financial Statement having been submitted to the Meeting, the Secretary read the Annual Report of the Council, which was unanimously adopted.

The Rev. Barton Lodge called attention to the Mural Paintings discovered in Copford Church, mentioned by the Chairman, and earnestly impressed upon the Meeting the importance of preserving copies of these most interesting and beautiful works of art. He strongly urged that the money should be raised and the work carried out without delay. [See notice of the Paintings and the appeal of the Council, with the proposal for their publication by

subscription, in the previous part of the "Society's Transactions."]

Mr. Lowndes then read a paper entitled "The History of Hatfield Broad Oak." See page 65.

Mr. A. J. Horwood offered some interesting remarks upon the rich store of ancient MSS. and Deeds preserved at Barrington Hall, some of which were exhibited. One of these documents, edited with notes by Mr. Horwood, will be found at page 109.

After having inspected the principal apartments, art decorations and pictures at Barrington Hall, the Meeting proceeded to the site of Hatfield Priory, the lines of foundation of the Priory Church having been previously excavated under the direction of Mr. Lowndes. A lecture on the Priory and present Parochial Church was here given by the Rev. O.W. Davys, Rector of Wheathampstead, Herts. See page 82.

The Members then proceeded to the village of Hatfield, where an ancient house and other objects were examined under the guidance of Mr. Lowndes.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

Books.

Collections of the Surrey Archæological Society, Part 2, Vol. VI. Presented by the Society.

The Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society's Magazine, Parts 20 to 44 (making up a complete set of the Transactions of this Society). Presented by the Society.

Transactions of the Exeter Diocesan Architectural Society, Vol. III., part 1. New Series. Presented by the Society.

Collections of the Sussex Archæological Society, Vol. XXVI. Presented by the Society.

Temple Bar, or some account of "ye Marygold." Published and Presented by the London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London from Jan. 14th to June 24th, 1875. Presented by the Society.

Dale's History of Harwich and Dovercourt. Presented by Lewis A. Majendie, Esq., M.P.

ANTIQUITIES, PICTURES, &c.

Roman Coffins of stone and lead; and three British Urns. Presented by E. H. Bentall, Esq., Heybridge.

One large Roman Amphora; and one large Urn. Presented by Mr. J. Belsham, Heybridge.

Presented by W. BOLTON SMITH, Esq.

Sienna drawing, by P. P. Reubens (fine).

Saffron Walden Church, as restored by Lord Braybrooke.

Mezzotinto Portrait of Wellington.

Five fine Engravings, by Woollett, three in carved frames.

Two Engravings, by T. Major.

One coloured Engraving of "Le Droits de L'Homme," 74 guns, French Ship, attacked by H.M. Frigates, "Indefatigable" and "Amazon."

One of the destruction of "Le Droits de L'Homme," being forced on shore by the two frigates, and destroyed.

Three Oak Chairs, carved, for use in the Museum.

Two valuable Chinese Dragons, in china.

Madonna and Child, with the infant S. John, Mezzotinto, from the original picture by Corregio, at Berechurch Hall, Colchester.

Mezzotinto Portrait of Dr. Parr, painted by J. J. Halls, Colchester.

Memorial Portrait from Bust of Pitt.

Indian ink Drawing of the battle between the Israelites and Amalek, drawing by J. J. Halls, Colchester, when only 11 years old. In carved frame.

Silhouette Portrait of the late William Smith, Esq., nine times Mayor of Colchester.

Oil Portrait of Andrews, Chamberlain of Colchester, painted by Dunthorne.

Miniature, on ivory, of Andrews, Chamberlain of Colchester. Painted by the Count de Berenger, as a token of his appreciation of hospitality received while he was there as a political exile.

Two Mezzotintos by J. R. Smith.

Costumes of the Imperial Court of the Chinese Empire, being 12 elaborate drawings on rice paper, mounted and framed.

Pack of Old Playing Cards, pictorial, in beautiful condition, framed so as to display the whole pack.

Oil Painting of the Death of Lucas and Lisle, at Colchester Castle. Painted by B. Strutt.

A Head by Titian, cut from one of the large pictures in the Royal Palace in Paris during the Revolution in 1848.

A small oval Picture, by Guido.

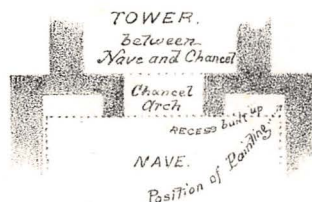
Chalk Portrait of W. Smith. Esq., by — Cook, Esq.

The number of visitors to the Museum in 1870 was 10,155; in 1871, 13,969; in 1872, 14,708; in 1873, 16,787; in 1874, 16,910; and during the present year, ending 30th of June, 15,795.

Mount Bures Church

COPY OF MURAL PAINTING
FOUND IN TAKING DOWN TOWER.

Thomas Harris. Arch.^t.
Gray's Inn Chambers. London..



PLAN: SHOWING POSITION
OF THE BUILT UP RECESS.

SCALE: 3 IN. TO A FOOT.



Parish. Yth.

MOUNT BURES CHURCH.

FROM Morant's "History of Essex," (1768) we gather that "this Church dedicated to Saint John, is of one pace with the chancel, both tyled. In the middle between the chancel and the church stands a square tower of stone with a spire shingled, containing four bells. Formerly there was a stone over door of porch, 8 in. square bearing date MLIX."

The church consisted of a nave 34 feet 4 in. long and 19 feet 3 in. wide, and a chancel 29 feet 9 in. long and 19 feet 6 in. wide, separated by a central tower 12 feet 3 in. by 10 feet 11 in. opening into the church by two small plain Norman arches, only 6 feet 6 in. wide and 6 feet high to the springing. The narrowness of these openings practically dis severed the nave from the chancel and rendered the latter entirely unserviceable for the performance of Divine worship.

That the Church has been added to and restored from time to time, is evident from the successive styles of Architecture which can be traced in various parts and features of the building. The tower and the nave appear to have been the oldest portions, and dated back to the Norman period; the former however had undergone considerable modification, and sometime during the last century, the spire had been taken down, the upper part of belfry cased, and the walls raised with brickwork and surmounted with an embattled parapet. The Norman origin of the nave is evident from the North door (now built up) and from the narrow semi-circular headed windows with their deep splays, which still remain. The chancel, which is of a more recent date, is probably 15th century work and co-eval with the porch, and may have been erected by the Sackville family, whose arms still exist in a spandril of the porch doorway.

In pulling down the tower an interesting discovery was made. Arched recesses were found, one on either side of the tower archway, with indications of their continuation along the nave walls; the extent of the arcading however cannot be determined, as by the insertion of the later windows it had been partially destroyed and was probably then built up. Traces of color decoration of early date were discernable in all the arches, but which, owing to the rotten state of the plaster, it was impossible to preserve. The only decipherable portion was found at the East end of nave on the South wall, and of this a careful and accurate copy has been made by the Architect, and is presented herewith to the Essex Archæological Society. It consisted of three draped figures, two, a male and a female in a standing position—these were comparatively perfect—and a female figure in a sitting posture—the head being wanting. From the general character and treatment of the subject, it appears to represent the meeting of the Virgin Mary and her cousin Elizabeth, the mother of the Patron Saint.

Of the four bells mentioned by Morant, two only remain; the larger (weighing about 13 cwt.) bears the inscription "Sit nomen Domini benedictum." the other "Sancte Nicolai ora pro nobis." It is concluded that the missing bells were sold to defray the expense of repairing the tower when the spire was taken down.

The quoins of the tower, which appeared to be old bricks $2\frac{1}{2}$ in. thick, were discovered to be tiles of irregular shapes and sizes and varying in thickness from $1\frac{1}{4}$ in. to $\frac{5}{8}$ in., with a lip on the edge, the inner surface being roughly scored with varied patterns. The original use of these tiles it is difficult to determine, but they are no doubt of Roman origin.

Other interesting relics have been found, among which may be mentioned a beautifully worked piscina sill in good preservation; a carved label termination, and some Roman ornamental paving tiles, all which have been handed over to Rector, the Rev. NATL. DAVIES, M.A.

THOMAS HARRIS, *Architect,*

Gray's Inn Chambers,

October, 1875.

London.

MONASTERIES OF ESSEX.

By MACKENZIE E. C. WALCOTT, B.D., F.S.A., PRECENTOR AND
PREBENDARY OF CHICHESTER.

IN continuation of the Surveys of Waltham Holy Cross and St. Osyth's Chiche, I proceed to give a list of surrenders and extracts from Inventories in the Public Record office, with notices of the Principal Chantries. I have not incorporated, except in one instance, any of the information familiar to the Members of the Society, from the pages of Morant or the new Edition of the Monasticon. My hope is that these notes may stimulate others who have the opportunity and leisure to make search among Charter Rooms and Local MS. Records; and still more to delve underground and disclose the abundant information that must be lying hid below the soil.

BENEDICTINE.

I. S. Iohn B. Colchester, 7 July 1534.

Thomas. abb.
Io. Melford pr.
Will. Ros
Hen. Benstede
Will. Rypperne
Io. Franceys
Tho. Clare
Geo. Dedham
Jo. Flyngant
Will. Page
Io. Pepper
Tho. Stow
Sylv. Hynygam
Will. Westmynster
Rob. Reason
Tho. Essex
Io. Islip

The first stone was laid by Eudo, the high steward, at Easter, 1097.

John Dudley conveyed the site, in satisfaction of his debts, to Francis Jobson. The church was cruciform with a central tower and aisles. The gate-house remains.

BENEDICTINE.

- II. SS. Mary and Melanius of Riez (Redonensis) Hatfield Regis or Broad Oak, founded c. 1135, by Alberic de Vere, surrendered 8 July 26 H. 8.

Rich. Pr. [Stondon]

Rob. Thornton Subp.

Ias. Booland. [Dom. Supp. Pap. $\frac{832}{16}$. Q. R. Anc. MSS.]

Ierome Syluerley

Will Wryghtt. [Dom. u. s.]

Thos. Pake

Will. Whetmore [Dom. W. Whettman. u. s.]

Thos. Rose

Io. Albone

Tho. Amphabelle. [Neither of the pensioned monks Thomas Franke or Newenham appears here [Monast. iv. 433] under these names.]

Rewards geven by the Kyngs Comissioner viz.

Rich. Stondon, pr. xxxvj^s. viij^d.

Rob. Hastyngs. xx^s.

Ias. Nicholson xx^s.

Will. Wryght xx^s.

Will. Wade xx^s.

} monkes
[priestes
dispensed]

Stephen Storey organ pleyer for his quarter's wages at xls. by the yere.

Detts. . Io. Io. Wylley of Stortford, grocer, borewyd upon a plege of a crosse of sylver and gylt with Mary & John. xij Li. vs. iiij^d.

Richard Stondon, prior, deposeth before Sir Jo. Seyncler, Knyght and other the Kyngs Comissyoners ther the xix. daye of June the xxviij yere of the most noble rayne that ther ben of Relygious persons v. with the prior, with xx. wherof weytynge servants and ix. hyrdes.

Leade in the church, the cloyster, the outer half leadyd. lxxvj. xiiij^s. iiij^d.

Bells vj. p. estimacone xl Li.

Exch. Q. R. Anc. MSS. B. 9. $\frac{832}{16}$.

Demesne lands, Brykhyll; Hopkynes and Estland, Mowe medow; the ix. acres; myll fyld; caysserfyld: tapers meyd; Easters meyd; Manor wood; Southmeade; Pale Mead; Mole Mead; Shepotefyld; Stane: Medowe ground xv. acres iiij roodes at iiij^s. iiij^d. : l. s.

Arable $\frac{xx}{iii}$. iiij acres at xvj^d. cxij^s. Pasture xix. acres at xxxviij^s.

Solde a payer of organes to Mr. Noke in our Ladyes Chappell for
vj^s. viij^d.

Solde to him all the stuffe in the Gesten chamber for x^s.

„ „ the stuffe in the Gesten parlor for ij^s. iiij^d.

Solde to a monke the orgaynes in the quire for v^s.

Solde to Mr. Jo. Broune the Olde House of the Fermory and a lytell house standyng by the same, with the tymber and tyle of the Olde fraytre for lxvi. s. viij.

Solde to Mr. Nooke all the stuff in the quire for xvij^s.

Solde to hym all the stuff at S. Kateryns alter for ij^s.

Item all the stuff in S. Michell alter for xii^s.

to hym all the stuff of the Crosse alter for ij^s. vj^d.

Item all the stuff in the Covent Parler and the Covent hall for ij^s. iiij^d.

to hym all the tyles stones in the Church and cloyster the grave-stones the alter stones and the stuff in the quire for iiij^{li}.

Sumtoll of the goodes catalls and plate ^{xx}ij^{li}. vj^s. viij^d.

The Chauntry of Jesus occurs in Certif. of Chantries xix., 11, xx., 15, it would be as usual at the Cross of Holy Rood altar. S. Katherine's and S. Michael's Chapels are clearly those to which Mr. OWEN DAVYS refers as flanking the Presbytery.

Thomas Noke received a grant of the Site 32 Hen. viii., July 22.

Many Benedictine Churches had a parish Church in the nave as Sherborne, Dunster, Wymondham, St. John's Brecon, and Croyland.

The nave here was a Vicarage and parish church before 1370.

Robert and Milicent Taper, commemorated in Taper's lands, were benefactors of the house [Mon. Ang. iv. 434] *Majorem partem fabricæ novæ conventualis ecclesiæ ipsorum propriis sumptibus suis erexit before 1329. He built Capellam de Cruce unâ cum fabricâ Novi Oratorii eidem tunc contiguo; et celaturam fecit depingi: adding the great south window, vitrum Presbyterii novi, the great bell, and fenestram magnam ad caput occidentale Parochialis ecclesiæ; and a quarry for building the new Dormitory.*

III. Colne, Benedictines, 3 July, 1534.

Rob. Abell prior

Io. Lendon subp.

Io. Bery al. Colne

Io. Bylston

Will. Thorpe
 Io. Attylborow
 Rob. Wytam
 Io. Maldon
 Reg. Maldon
 Io. Bockyng
 Io. Sone

Solde all the stuffe to my Lorde of Oxenford except the plate
 lxix.£i. xj.s.

reliques set in crystall
 a drinking pece
 a cobelet without a cover
 a pixe for the Sacrament

Sum totall cxxviii.£i. vij.s. viii.d.

Earl's Colne. SS. Mary, John Ev., and Andrew as a cell of Abingdon founded by Aubrey de Vere after 1100; in 1311 it was made independent.

IV. Henyngham

the stuffe att our Lady Altor for ij^s.
 Solde to Sir Jo. Seyntler all the stuffe
 a box of sylver for the sacrament

Sum total l.£i. xvij.d.

Castle Hedingham, Holy Cross, SS. Mary and James for Benedictine nuns founded before 1190 by Lucia wife of Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford, now a farm house.

BENEDICTINES.

St. Mary Magdalen, Hatfield Peverel, founded by William Peverell, in the reign of Rufus, and surrendred June 8, 28 Hen. xiii.

St. Mary Magdalen, Hatfield Peverel, founded by William Peverell in the reign of Rufus and surrendered June 8, 28 Hen. viii.

Francis Jobson and Thomas Myldmay, Commissioners on one part and Robert Blackeney prior there on the other parte.

The Quyer at the highe Alter

a table of the xii apostells of aleblaster praised att x^s.
 ii alter clothes of Dieper with a fruntlet of sarsenet garnisshed with cardinall hatts and another course cloth to kever the highe alter with all, praised at iii^s. iiij^d.

A masse booke of parchment wrytten vj^d.

iiij old portesses in parchment wrytten xij^d.

In our Lady Chapell.

a table of alablaster with the Resurrecton iiij^s. iiij^d.

a braunch of 6 lyghts iiij^s.

In the Vestrey.

a coope of white saten of bridges with mollets xiiij^s. iiij^d.
 one other blacke coope for requyem ij[£].
 an albe inbrodered with an image of our Lady with ij flourede
 lues ij^s.
 a vestment with a tynacle of whit cloth a bawdkyn al with estrigge
 ffethers v^s.
 ij vestments of saten of bridges imbrodered with coper gold vj^s. viij^d.
 vj old curtens of sarsenet for the alters end xij^d.
 An alter cloth and a frunte of saten a brydges pand whit and blew
 for S. Nicholas alter.
 an old cloth to hang upon a lectorne iiij^d.
 a sterre of silver and gilt with byrrall poz. oz. iiij^d. at iiij^s. viij^d.
 le oz. xvj^s. vj^d.
 a bird of coper gilt and enhameled xij^d.
 one arm of wood gilt vj.
 a Texte enhamyled of coper viij^d.

Sum xxviij[£]. vij^s. vj^d.

In the Hall.

iiij Stayned clothes of the Lef of S. Georgie ij^s.
 a standing Coberd iiij^d.
 a paire of trestles with standers, and iiij tables with iiij fformes xii^d.
 a joyned cheyre with a stoole ij^d.

Sum iiij^s. vj^d.

In the Kechen. Sum xxxviij^s. x^d.

In the Buttre. cxix^s. vij^d.

In the chambers and Parlors ix^s. j^d.

The chambre hong about with stayned clothes viij^d.

The chambre next the churche iiij^s.

a white celer and a testor at vj^d.

The Lytell Parlor viij^d.

The Prier's Parlor vj^s. [viij shettes v^s.]

The Dayrye.

a bull vj^s. viij^d.

a mylche quye c^s.

xxxiiij. lambes xxviij^s. vj^d.

xxxvj. milche ewes lx^s.

Shepe liiij. . . . lxxij^s.

a sow and vj weynyng piggs iiij^s. iiij^d.

iiij calves xii^s. ii. oxen xj^s. vi. carte horse lx^s. viij yerlings xl^s.

CISTERCIAN.

V. S. Mary, Stratford, Langthorne (Cist.) 28 March, 29 H. 8.

Will abb.

Will. Parsouns Pr.

Io. Merrystun cantor

Io. Ryddidall Supp. el Sacrista

Ant. Clerke, Bacchalaure

Io. Gybbes
 Cristof Snow
 Will Danyell
 Will. Peyrson
 Tho. Selbey
 Io. Stott
 Rich. Stanton
 Tho Drake
 + for Io. Wyghter which can not wrytte.

Stratford Llangthorne founded by Wm. de Montfitchet, c. II. 35 [MS. Cotton. Vesp. A. vi. fo. 546]; an archway remains in the wall of a wayside inn. This abbey has been confounded with Chaucer's famous nunnery of Stratford at Bowe, Middlesex.

VI.

TYLTEY.

Solde to my lady marques a boylynge potte of brasse for vij*l*^s.
 a peyre of orgaynes for xxxij*l*^s. iiij*d*.
 Sum totall of the goodes xxvii*l*^s. xvii*s*. viij*d*.

S. Mary's Tiltey, founded by Robert de Ferrers Earl of Derby, and Maurice Fitz-Geoffrey or Gilbert, x Kal., Oct., 1153 [MS. Cotton. Faust. B. vii. fo. 36]. Part of the Cloister wall remains.

AUSTIN CANONS.

VII. Leez or Leighes A.C. July 6, 1534.

Dom. Thos. Ellys, Pr.	
Dom. Jo. Andrew, Supp.	Dom. Thos. Eve
Dom. Jo. Darby	Rich. Poowley
Dom. Tho. Russell	Io. Hornsted
Dom. Jas. Bartam	Rob. Hulle
Dom. Will. Knyghtbredge	Edm. Freke

a tabell of allebaster att S. Nicholas alter for x*s*.
 a prynted messe booke for xvj*d*.
 ij. alter clothes paned with ffloures of sylke sold to the parysshoners
 of Chelmysford for iiij*s*. iiij*d*.
 a vestment & a coope for a childe bisshop for xvij*d*.
 Sold to the parysshioners of spryngfeld a processioner for viij*d*.
 to Mr. Chauncellor a grette Messe booke for xij*d*. iiij*d*.
 a tabell of alabaster att S. Thomas alter at vj*s*. viij*d*.
 " " " " att our Lady alter xx*s*.
 a " " " " " S. Annes alter v*s*.
 Sum totall of all goodes xxxix*l*^s. xxj*d*.

Lees, S. Mary and S. John Evang., founded for Austin Canons c. 1230 by Sir Ralph Gernon. A fine gateway 1458—85 remains.

VIII. Dunmow Austin Canons 4 July 1534.
 Galfredus Schether prior
 Will. Gray
 Rad. More
 Dom. Humf Mertyn
 Dom. Hug. Yonge
 Dom. Io. Ram
 Rob. Stok
 Will. Wyseman
 Will. Daynguet
 Hen. Fynche
 Edw. Braynewode

Sold a tabell for the Highe Alter gilte of our Lady the assumpsion for c^s.

a vestement of whyte ffustian for Lente for xx^d.

Solde to the parson of Barnestone platters etc.

Solde the stufte in the Convent Parlor for ij^s. iiij^d.

„ „ „ „ „ Hall for ij^s. iiij^d.

vij. horses sold to Fraunces Jobson for iiij^l.

one hackeney horsse for xiiij^s. iiij^d.

The Chapell Chamber

The Ostry Chamber. [Guest chamber]

Solde to Wyseman of Walteym ij olde payer of almen ryvetts for xij^s.

Sum totall of the goods cxli^l. xviij^s. ix^d.

S. Mary's, Dunmow, founded by Juga Baynard, 1104, and her son Geoffrey. The south aisle and five arches of the nave remain.

IX. BERDEN.

Solde to Henry Parker one of the Pages of the Kyngss Privy Chamber all the stuff of the late Priory. vij^l. xii^d. except the plate.

Sumtotall of the goodes ix^l. iiij^s. ij^d.

S. John Ev., Berden, founded for Austin Canons by the Rochfords in the time of Henry III., it was in the patronage of Walden.

X. THREMHALL.

Sumtotall of the goods xlii^l. iiij^d.

Thremhall founded by Richard de Mountfichet, High Forester of Essex before 1203, barely a trace remains.

BILEIGH.

PRÆMONSTRANT CANONS.

XI. to Mr. Gates ij lyttel standards of brasse in the quire for vij^s.
Item ij alter clothes in our Lady Chapell for viij^d.
a braunch of latten in the same chappell for xx^d.
sold to my lord abbot one vestment of yellow silke in jhesus chapell
for iij^s. iiij^d.

Item a vestment for an alter of grene saye in the Roode chapell for iij^s. iiij^d.

Item a vestment of grene clothe of bawdekyn in S. Katrenes chappell for v^s.

Item a cope of blewe velvet with fetter looks solde to my lorde of Essex for xxvj^s. viij^d.

Item solde to him ij coopes of Grene velvet with Bowcers Knotts for xij^s. iiij^d.

Item an olde coope of Grene with Stafferdes Knotts for iij^s. iiij^d.

Solde the backside of the Roode in the roode chapell for vij^s. vj^d.
[this was a reredos].

Solde to Osborne of Lenden the Longe Houre housse callyd the Gatehowsse xijjⁱⁱ. vj^s. viij^d.

Item the particion of the cloyster for vj^s. viij^d.

ij greatt Antipyoners in parchment wrytten of ther Owne Use worth to be sold to men of relygion att iijj[£].

A greatt Masse boke of ther Use lymned with golde att lxxvj^s. viij^d.

A payer of orgaynes att. c.^s.

a superaltare praised att viij^d.

total of the goodes. cxxxjⁱⁱ. iij^s. iiij^d.

Beleigh founded in 1180 by Robert de Mantel. The only remains are a vaulted Chapter House and Refectory, Early English.

CLUNIAK MONKS.

XII. Prittlewell solde to my lord Chauncellor

All our stuff in the Lady Chappell in the Body of the church for lxxv^s. j^d.

Item the stuffe in the Roode chapell in the Body of the Church for iij^s. iiij^d.

All the stuff in the quire for x[£]. xi^s.

„ „ att S. Johnes alter iij^s. xj^d.

„ „ att S. Thomas alter for. iij^s. x^d.

The stuff in a chamber called Lumberdy xxvij^s. iiij^d.

„ „ „ Italy iij^s. iiij^d.

Sumttotal of the goodes clxij[£]. xix^s. iiij^d.

There was a Guild Chauntry of Jesus, Certif., of Chant. xix. i. xx. i. xxx. i.

Prittlewell S. Mary, a cell of Lewes, founded by Robert de Essex and Robert FitzSweyn in the 12th century. It was made denizen.

PRINCIPAL CHANTRIES.

Colchester Chantries.

Hormonson's in S. Leonard's	xix.	29.	
Berwick's " "	xx.	56. 60.	xxx. 35 35
Obits S. Martin's	xix.	200.	
S. Rumbold's	"	201.	
Obit and Lamp All Saints	xix.	205.	xxx. 220.
Obit S. Giles	xix.	205.	xxx. 220.
for finding Holy Bread in S. Mary Magdalen's	xix.	204.	xxx. 220.
Haynes in S. Peter's	xix. 29.	xx. 56.	xxx. 37.

Chelmsford.

Our Lady of Mounteney	}	xix.	36.	
St. John's		xx.	55.	
Corpus Christi or Morrow Mass		xxx.	47—9.	52.
Our Lady's Service				

Coggeshall.

[St. Mary's Abbey surrendered Feb. 5. 29, Hen. viii.] It was founded xi. Kal. Augusti, mxxxxvij.

Hills,	xix.	5. 189.
The King's	xx.	16.
Chapel in the Street	xxx	5. 208.

Catalle xxj^{£i}. xj^s. vj^d. } xxv^{£i}. xj^s. vj^d.
 Corne iiij^{£i} }
 dettes due to the howsse ^{xx} xiiij^{£i}. vj^s. viij^d.

[Net] total elviiij^{£i}. xvij^s. jd.
 Summa totalis lxi^{£i}. x^s. v^d.
 Clare remanet xxxix^s. xviiij^s. xj^d.

ANCIENT WILLS.

(No. 9.)

By H. W. KING.

IN previous contributions under the above title in the Journal of our Transactions I have published the Wills of Sir William Marney, Sir Thomas Marney, and those of the two Lords Marney, of Layer Marney. I now present the Will of Bridget the second wife and relict of John, second and last Lord Marney. She was the fourth daughter of Sir William Waldegrave, and married first to Thomas Fyndhorne, of Little Horkesley, Esquire, who died without issue on the 10th of March, 1523; and secondly to John, Lord Marney, who died 27th of April 1525. The previous Marney wills were peculiarly interesting for containing, as I formerly remarked, very minute directions for the burial of the testators, and for the construction of their tombs. Not less elaborate are the directions of Bridget, Lady Marney, for her sepulture in the church of Little Horkesley. Her tomb with effigies of herself and her two husbands, engraven in brass, yet remains; but it will be seen on comparing the monument with the instructions contained in her will, that they were not strictly complied with, her arms being displayed upon her mantle, which she expressly ordered not to be done. The effigies and inscription are engraved in the "Memorials of the Antiquities of Essex," by the Rev. A. Suckling, who was acquainted with this will and has noticed the deviation from her injunctions. Morant, who also appears to have seen it, makes no remark upon the point, such memorials not having been critically studied in his time. Mr. Suckling gives the inscription placed over the heads of the effigies, as follows:—

Here under lyethe Dame Brygete Marney late the wyffe of John Lorde Marney and sometyme wyffe to Mr Thomas Fyndhorne Esquyer and decessyd the xx day of September in the yere of our lord God MCCCCXLIX.

THE WILL OF BRIGET LADY MARNEY OF LITTLE HORKESLEY,
Co., ESSEX, WIDOW; AND RELICT OF JOHN, LORD MARNEY
OF LAYER MARNEY, DATED THE 16TH OF SEPTEMBER.,
1549, 3RD EDWARD VI. ; PROVED 29TH APRIL, 1550.

I Dame Brydgett Marney of Lytle Horkesbey (*sic.*) in the countie of Essex, Wydowe, &c., & Firste I bequeth my soule to the blessed Trynytie, to o' lady Saynt Mary and to all the company of of heven, my body to be buryed at the high aulters ende in the chauncell in the pisshe churche of Lytle Horkysley afforsayd, where I will a vawte of bryke be made so large that oon bodye may be conveniently layed therin, ou' which vawte I wyll there be a tumbes made of grey marbill more than half the hyght of the tumbes wherin Dame Katheryne Ffyndhorne lyeth buryed, and the same tombe to be proporecyoned and ffashyoned in lenght and bredeth after the heyght thereof. And vppon the same tumbes I wyll there be made iij ymages or pictures of brasse one of my self, w^t oute my cote armo^r, and vppon the ryght syde of my said ymage or picture, the ymage or picture of my lord Marney my last husband, w^t his cote armo^r vppon the same ymage; And vppon the lefte syde of my said ymage or picture, the ymage or picture of my husbonde Ffyndho'ne w^t his cote armo^r vppon the said ymage. And also I wyll there be vppon the ryght syde of my said ymage a skochen of my lorde my husbondes armes and myne, and at the left syde of my said ymage a skochen of husbonde Ffyndo'nes Armes and myne, and atte syde and foote of my said ymage skochens of remembraunce soche as shalbe thought by myn executours most convenyent. And at hedd or feite of my said ymage, I wolle there be scripture of brasse to shewe the tyme of my decease and of what stock I cam of, and to what men of worship I was maryed vnto. It'm I wolle that myn executours cause my body to be beryed xxiiij oures after my disease,* yf so convenyently may be, w^t oute greate pompe or veyneglory. It'm I wolle there be song by note before my buryall a dirige, and vppon the day of my buryinge I wolle there be song soche s'uice as ys sett out or appointed by the King's booke to be used at buryall, w^t so many preests and clerks as myne executours shall thinke conuenyent, and eu'y preest to have xij^d, and eu'y clerke, beynge a man, helpynge to synge, iij^d, and eu'y chylde beynge a synger and helpynge to synge, ij^d;† and the parysshe preest of lytle Horkesley for soche s'uice as he shall there synge xx^d, and Sir George Thurstone my chapleyn to have also for his paynes that he shall take in saing or syngynge xx^d. It'm

* Burial within as short a time after death was very general down to a late period, usually without coffin; the Register of Little Bardfield in which for a long period the day of death as well as burial is recorded, shews that this was a common practice down at least to 1600.

† It is manifest from the numerous directions of this kind, that throughout the country, down to the time of the Reformation, there were in every parish trained choristers and singing boys capable of assisting in all the services of the church. They were educated partly in the monasteries and some in parochial schools. At a moderate computation Edward VI. must have suppressed about five schools for every one that he founded or is reputed to have founded.

I wolle that eu'y soche p'scns as shall here my body to the church to have e'uy of them viij^d. It'm, I wolle there be at my buryeing xij poore men and in the s'uice tyme be well and deuoutly occupied, and eu'y of them to have iiij^d. It'm I will that all the townes and adioining to the towne of lytle Horkesley beyng w'in ij miles co'pas of the sayd towne, eu'y soche towne to have xx^d, or more as the towne is replenysshed w^t poore people, to be gyven and vsed by the discretion of myne executours. It'm I wolle myne executo's kepe my moneth day in the sayd pysshe church of lytle Horkesley where I will have songe a dirige w^t soche s'uice as ys sett oute by the King's booke, and eu'y preese, clerke and chylde that can synge to have for their labo^r as it is appointed for my buryeing, and to have there also xij poore men to be well and deuoutly occupied, eu'y of them to have as yt is appointed at my buryall. It'm I wolle my executours kepe my years mynd when I shall be buryed and there to be done in e'uy thinge as yt is appointed at my buryall, or better, as they shall thinke it convenyent, and yf it so be that they cannot be suffred by the Kyngs lawes, then I wolle that all soche somes of money as shoulde be there distrybuted for diriges or soche s'uice, be geven to the poore people of lytle Horkesley, where most nede ys, by the discretion of myne executours. It'm I wolle there be found by myne executours the space of ij hole yeres next after my decease, a preest of good and honest conu'sation to praye for my soule and all my friends soules yf the kyngs lawes wolle so suffer yt, and yf yt cannot be suffred by the kyngs lawes, be by myne executors distrybuted in dedes of charytie to the poore folk, p'te thereof in mending hyghwayes and in other dedes of charytie, as myne executours shall see occasyon or cause, for the profitte of my soule. It'm I bequeth to my Lady Elizabeth Howarde, wyf to my Lord Thomas Howarde, a Tester of Tynsell and crymosyn veluett ymbrowded in white lebards of syluer,* paned, changeable curteyns to the same of yellow sarcenett. It'm I bequeth to my newewe S^r Will'm Waldegrave, Knyght, one pounsed cupp w^t the cou' of sylu' and gylte. It'm, I bequeth to my nece Waldegrave, wyf to the sayd Will'm Waldegrave, one Ringe of golde w^t the vernyelet on one syde, and a picture of our lady on the other side. It'm I bequeth to my cosyn Sir John Wentworth, Knyght, sone and heyer of Sir Roger Wentworth, Knyght, one brouche of golde. It'm I bequeth to my suster Dame Jane Waldegrave liij^s. iiij^d. and one lytle goblett of sylu' w^t letters aboute yt. Itm, I bequeth to the abovenamed S^r John Wentworth, Knyght, and to his heyers, all my brewynge vessells, and all other vessells belongynge to the same office in bakehouse, in Horkesley where I dwell, there alwayes to remain for him and his heyers. And also one garnisse of pewter vessells to remayne to thuse of the said S^r John Wentworth and his heyers, in the kechyn there, and I bequethe to my brother Anthony Waldegrave oon drynkynge cruse w^t the cou' of sylu' and gylte w^t a blewe flower vppon the toppe of the sayd cou'. Itm, I bequeth to my nephew Olyver Saint John, my godson liij^s. iiij^d. Itm

* The white leopard, or lion-leopard argent, was the charge in the Marney shield.

† The vernicle or representation of the face of Jesus upon a handkerchief, from the legend of S. Veronica. It was frequently engraven on gem rings.

I bequeth to my nece Margery Grey, my goddoughter, doughter to my brother Saint John, a devyse of golde enameled w^t black and redde. Itm, I bequeth to my nece Brydgett Sprynge, my god doughter, all my samplers of sowynge sylke, golde, to worke w^t all, as ventyce golde, and damaske golde, and my wevyng stooles, and all soche things belongynge to sylke worke as my gentlewomen hath wrought w^tall, so that they may well occupy them selfs, and to have my soule the better in their remembraunce. Itm, I bequeth to my goddoughter Margery Ryse, doughter to my uncle Edward Waldegrave, xiiij^s. iiij^d. Itm, I bequeth to my cosyn Thomas Mammoock and his wyf j goblett w^t the cou^r of sylu^r p^rcell gylte whiche I do use dayly vppon my bourde. Itm, I bequeth to Will^m Mammoocks his sonne, and my godsonne, vj^s. viij^d. Itm, I wolle that all myne apparell that I shall have at the tyme of my deceas, except gownes of veluett and gownes of ryght satten, kyrtells of veluett and kyrtells of satten, be eqvally devyded amonge my gentlewomen that shalbe w^t me at the sayd tyme, and to other gentlewomen, beinge my kinsfolks and friends, as myn executours shall thinke mete and convenyent, as all my beades, except those beades that hath beds of golde, and all soche other things as myn executours shall thinke mete and convenyent to be by them devyded, that they by thoccasion thereof may have my soule the better in remembraunce. Itm, I bequeth to the woman of my chamber that shalbe w^t me at the tyme of my decease vj^s. viij^d. Itm I bequeth to my deyrly woman beyng w^t me at the sayd tyme v^s. [over and above their wages]. Itm, I bequeth to my yemen s^ruants all my harneys that ys to say, almen Ryvetts,* jacks, salletts,† splents,‡ swordes, daggers, bylles, gleyves,§ bowes and arrowes, and all my mayle, and all other things that long to sayd harneys, to be equally devyded among the sayd yemen by the dispocion of my sayd executours. [Of the remainder I give a brief abstract in modern English.] Household to have wages and diet for one year, if Sir John Wentworth will suffer it, but if said cousin will not, the amount thereof to be divided among them. Give to reparation of the body of Horkesley Church 3^s. 4^d.; of Trinity Chapel in the same Church 3^s. 4^d. and of our Lady Chapel in the same Church 3^s. 4^d.|| Give (certain mattresses, blankets and bedding) among the poor of Little Horkesley. Plate, jewels, corn, and household stuff to be sold for performance of my will, and the residue distributed in deeds of charity. To all my 'yemen' that have my livery and be not daily employed in my household 6^s. 8^d. each. To Sir Richard, Parish Priest of Little Horkesley (certain bedding). Will that Sir George, my chaplain, daily, for a month, pray for my soul, and give him four pence daily therefor. [Other bequests to chamber and dairy women]. To my sister Dame

* Almayne Rivets. Overlapping plates of armour for the lower part of the body, held together by rivets, and invented in Germany whence the name.

† Salade or salett. A light helmet for soldiers.

‡ Splints. Small overlapping plates for defence of the bend of the arm above the elbow, and which allowed of free motion.

§ Glaive. A cutting weapon fixed on the end of a pole and differing from the bill in having its edge on the outside curve.

|| This gives the dedication of the two Chapels in Little Horkesley Church, perhaps unknown.

Dorothy Sprynge one gold ring with a saphire, and to my said sister, my executrix, and to my brother Anthony Waldegrave, and my nephew Edmond Wright, 66^s. 8^d. each. Appoint Sir William Waldegrave, overseer. Give each Godson and God-daughter in Little Horkesley 12^d. Witnessed by Julyan Waldegrave, Thomas Hurley and others. Proved 29th of April, 1550.

The two following Wills of Sir John and Dame Elizabeth Bouchier, are valuable for supplying the names of two other members of eminent families who were buried in Bilegh Abbey near Maldon, (presuming of course, that which hardly admits of a doubt, that their directions were complied with), and indicating the precise place of their interment, between the Ladye chapel and choir of the conventual church, next unto the tomb of the Earl of Essex. It is well known that Henry Bouchier, Earl of Ewe in Normandy, and the first Earl of Essex of that name, and his Lady, were buried at Bilegh, as was also Lady Mary Nevill, of Essex, and these, perhaps, are the only illustrious personages hitherto known to have been interred there, though it is most probable that other members of distinguished families, and persons of less note were there entombed. The remains of the Bouchiers may, perchance, yet lie there undisturbed; but the grantees of the Religious Houses, familiar with sacrilege, in the devastation of the edifices, and greed of gain, had no more respect for the sanctity of the grave than for the sacredness of the structures; the tombs were universally demolished, the graves themselves were not exempt from violation, and the trifling value of a stone or leaden coffin would be a sufficient inducement to scatter the bones of Abbots and Earls.

Sir John Bouchier was of illustrious parentage and ancestry; his mother a Plantagenet. His father was born in 1404; employed in several warlike expeditions; created a Knight of the Garter in 1453; constituted Lord Treasurer of England in 1454; advanced to the dignity of Viscount Bouchier in 1457, and 30th June, 1461, to that of Earl of Essex, in right of his grandmother, Eleanore de Bohun, wife of Thomas of Woodstock, eldest daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Essex. He died 4th of April, 1483, and was buried in Bilegh Abbey as was also his lady,

Isabel, sister of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, father of King Edward IV.

Sir John Bouchier was the Earl's fourth son. He married Elizabeth, granddaughter and heir of Henry, Lord Ferrers of Groby, and widow of Edward de Grey, who was summoned to Parliament as Baron of Groby in her right.

It will be seen by his will that he desired to be buried in the Abbey of Bilegh, next to the tomb of his father and mother; but for some reason, which cannot now be ascertained,* his remains were deposited in the parish church of Stebbing, and it was not until the death of his wife, nearly four years afterwards, and by her will, that they were ordered to be removed, and laid with her own body in the Lady Chapel at Bilegh, where a tomb was to be constructed between the choir and the said chapel. It is reasonable to suppose that these very express injunctions were carried into effect, and if ever the ground plan of the Abbey Church shall be exposed, the exact situation of the tomb of the Bouchiers is indicated.

THE WILL OF SIR JOHN BOURCHIER, KNIGHT, DATED THE 4TH OF JUNE, AND PROVED THE 3RD OF NOV., 1495.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN, fader, sonne and holy goste and the most blissid V'gin and moder Saint Mary and alle the celestiaall companye of hevin, I John Bourgehier, one of the sonnes of Sir Henry Bourgehier, late Erle of Essex, blessid be God, hole of mynde and memorye beinge, make my testament and laste will in the fo'me following, ffirst I bequeth and comende my soule as devoutly as I canne to Almighty God fader of merci, and to his only son Crist Ihu Redemer and my savio', And to the holy Sprete and goost of bothe the fader and son, and to the moost glorious V'gin and moder saint Marie, and to alle the blissed companye of hevyn, the iiij day of June the yer of o' lord god m'ccccxxxxv. And I bequeth my body to be buried in the Abbey and Monastery of Bylegh beside Maldon in the dioc' of London and Counte of Essex, there next my lord my

* It seems probable from the tenor of the two wills, that the money realised from the estate of Sir John Bouchier at his death was insufficient to procure his interment in the abbey and provide for a monument according to his degree; as it will be seen in the will of Lady Bouchier that more than half the sum, bequeathed by her husband to the abbey for an obit, remained unpaid, and the legacy was ordered to be fully discharged by her executors. Hence, perhaps, his remains were temporarily interred at Stebbing, where, from his bequests to that church, he probably resided.

fader and my lady my moder by nethe there sepulture and Tombe. And there I will have a Tombe made for me and bothe my wife according to my degre, as of my goods may be conuinently p'veied. Also I will and bequeth to the Abbey of Bylegh forsaid xl li., yf it may be had afre my detts paid, for a prest of the same place, being a brother there, to singe in our lady chapell for me and for my wife in maner and fo'me as myn executou's shall aggre w^t the said Abbot and covent there. Also I will byfore all things that my detts be paid by myne executou's, and all suche wrongs as I have doon, yf they be lawfully proved, I will that myne executou's shall satisfie them as my goodis will streiche. Also I will that myne executou's Rewarde my s'uants afre ther discrecion, And of this my testament and last will I make my moost dere and welbeloued wife Dame Elizabeth Bourghier my soole executou'e, to whom I geve the residue of alle my goodes both moveable and unmoveable afre my dettis paid and my will fulfilled. And I make and ordeyne sup'visor of this testament and will, the noble knight Sir Henry Bourghier nowe Erle of Essex. And I geve unto my said nepvieu the said Erle of Essex my grete Inglisshe booke. Also I geve unto Stebbing church iiij p'sensionalls,* oon graill† and vi. surplices.

Probatum, &c., &c., tercio die mensis Novemb' anno D'ni p'dict' juramento D'ne Elizabeth Relict' & Henry Morley, &c., &c.

THE WILL OF DAME ELIZABETH BOURCHIER, WIDOW OF
SIR JOHN BOURCHIER, KNIGHT, DATED THE 18TH FEB.,
AND PROVED THE 14TH DAY OF MAY, 1499.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN, the xvijth day of the moneth of february, in the yer of o' lord god m'cccc lxxxxvij., and in the xij. yere of the reigne of kinge henry the vijth, I Dame Elizabeth Bourghier, vidue, beinge hole of mynde and of good and p'file memorie, thankid be almighti god, make ordeyne and dispose this my p'nt testament and laste will in maner and fo'me ensuyng. first, I bequeth and recomend my soule to All mighti god my maker and sauio', and to his glorious moder and blissed lady saint Marie, and to alle the hoole co'panye of hevin, and my body to be buried w'in our lady chapell of the monastery of Bylay beside Maldon in the Counte of Essex, by the buryng place of my lord Henry late Erle of Essex. And I will that myn executou's hereundre named, of goodly hast afre my deceasse, trewly co'tent and pay to the Abbot of the said Monast'y of Bylay xxij^{li}. vjs. viijd. in full payment of the bequest made vnto the said monast'y by Sir John Bourghier, Knight, late my husband. Also I will that myn executou's in convenient season afre my disease, cause

* Processional, a book containing the Litanies, &c., used in processions.

† Graill, gredale, or graduale. Perhaps originally the book containing the fifteen Psalms said to be sung on the steps of the Temple of Jerusalem. Subsequently was added the office called the *Asperges* or sprinkling of the holy water, the introit of the mass, *Gloria in excelsis*, Alleluia, Tract, Sequence, Nicene Creed, Offertory, *Sanctus*, *Agnus Dei* and post-communion. Lyndwood's Provinciale, p. 251.

the bones of my said husband now resting and buried wⁱⁿ the pariss^h churche of Stebbing in Essex, to be conveyed from there vnto the said Monast'y, ther they to be buried in the said chapell of our lady besides the tombe of the said Lord Henry, his fader. And I will also that in all goodly hast aftre my deceasse, and aftre the conveyance of the bones of my said husband, myn executou's shall make or cause to be made a convenyent arche and a tombe twixt the Qwer and the forsaid chapell of o^r lady, over the burying place of the bones of my said late husband and of me, the said Dame Elizabeth. Itm I bequeth to the high aut^r of the pariss^h church of Saint Dunston in the East, London, for my tithes forgotten or negligently w^holden, in discharge of my soule, xls. : Itm I bequeth to the pariss^he church of Saint Dunston aforesaid xx marc, to thentent that I have a yerly obite for eu^r for my soule and my frendis soules. And if the parson and piss^hens of the said churche of Saint Dunstone refuse and wilnot kepe the said obite, I will that thenne myn executou's reteyne still in ther owen hands the same xx marc, and therew^t seke p^rmission in some other place for the keping of the said yerely obite as it shalbe thought by their discrecion moost convenyent. Itm, I bequeth to my suster Flowrence Sowche a demisent^v harneysed with goold and vj li in money, and my best paire of bedys. Itm I bequeth to Ciceley Parker my kynneswoman a litell girdill harneysed w^t goold, and a spruce coffer being in my closett. Itm I bequeth to Margaret Colman my kynneswoman, iiij marc of stuf of the value as it shall be p^rsed, and a spervert of blewe sarcenet w^t a conveyent bed shete. Itm I bequeth to Ann Vaughan a nother of my kynneswomen x li. and a sperver of tawney sarsenet w^t a conveyent shete. Itm I bequeth to my nevew Henry Chichiley my kynnesman, my godson, vj li. if it may be convenyently borne of my goodis. Itm I will that myn executou's incontynently aftre my deceasse do array newly and clenly, John Bourgehier, and so to deliver him to my lorde therle of Essex. Itm I bequeth to Henry Morley one of my s^runts xls in money and a convenyent bed. Itm I bequeth to Thomas Percy a nother of my s^runts xls. in money or stuf to that value. Itm I bequeth to John Colman another of my s^runts xls, or the value of it in stuf. Itm to John Cook a nother of my s^runts xls. And as touching my fun^{ells}, I remit the doying of them to the discrecion of myn executou's. The Residue of all my goodes, detts, cattaillis watsoeur^r that be not afore asigned, aftre my fun^{ells} and detts paid and this my p^rnt testament fulfilled, I give and bequeth to myne executou's here vndrewreten and named, they to bestow it in dedis of almes and werks of pitte and charite as shall seme moost convenyent to the pleasur^r of God and the comfort of my soule, and of this my testament and last will I make and ordeyne myn executou's Maist^r Rob^t Tate, Alderman of London, Thomas Kempe, Esquire, John Rooper, Gentilman and the forsaid Margaret Colman, and I bequeth to eu^reche of them trewly to execute this my p^rnt testament v marc sterling. Itm I wil that en^reche of my s^runts as well

* A cincture, ceinture or girdle.

† A bed canopy.

meneskynnes as womenskynnes dwelling with me at the time of my deceasse shalhave a connenyent blake gowne to pray for my soule. Itm I will that my hushalld be kept by the discrecion of myne executou's by the space of a month aftre my deceasse according as was wont to be kept in my lief tyme.

The will of realty is not of sufficient interest to be produced. It merely directs that her messuage in S. Dunstan's, near the Tower, and seven small tenements in Southwark were to be sold and the proceeds to go to the payment of debts and performance of the will; Thomas Kempe to have the pre-emption of the principal messuage for twenty nobles.

As the two previous wills have reference to Bilegh Abbey, it may be well to insert here a very curious will, having almost exclusive relation to that Monastery. William Malb, the testator, a secular person, would appear to have retired, in the decline of life, into that house for the especial exercise of devotion and religious meditation. We may gather from the will that he had no relations, and after making suitable provision for an old servant for life, bestows the whole of his property upon and for the advantage of the Abbey. His chief object is to procure from the Pope a Bull conferring upon the chapel of Jesus in the conventual church, the privilege of certain pardons, and a plenary indulgence to the penitents who should resort thither and fulfil the conditions enjoined. Whether the Pope granted the request I have found no evidence, but the record is worthy of preservation in connection with the history of the Abbey which may hereafter be found to have obtained the concession. We learn from the will the name of another chapel.

THE WILL OF WILLIAM MALB, DWELLING IN BILEIGH ABBEY, CO. ESSEX, DATED 18TH JAN. AND PROVED THE 21ST FEB., 1504-5.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN. I, William Malb, by goddys provysyon, love and ordin'nce dwelling in Byley Abbey in Essex, a true crysten man, being of hoole mynde and good Remembraunce at Byley aforsaid, the xvij. daye of January in the yere of our Lord God, after the Rekenyng and computation of England, a thousand v^e, and fowre, make ordeyne and establish the same day my testament and last will as hereafter shall appere. I bequeth my soule vnto the hands

of my blisshed Sauior and Redemptour Criste Jhesus, and to his blisshed moder and virgyn our Lady Saint Mary, and to alle the holy company of heven, my caryon and body to be buried in the church of Byley in Jhesus chapell next the body of Johane my first wif and, it may be, next the wall, for there I p'pose to have a stone of Remembraunce. Item. I bequeith towards the purchasing of a bulle papall, vndre leede, of certeyn pardons to the said chapell of Jhesus, an hundred m'rks, to be purchased by myn executour as shortly as he can conveniently. In the which bulle shall be conteyned these articles of pardon folowing, ffurst that all those parsons* that shall here masses called Jhesus masse, in Jhesus chapell within the Abbey of Byley aforesaid, every fridaye in the yere, or helpe to singe or sey or mynestere any thing aboute the same masse, every ocn of them shall have a Mⁱ dayes of pardon, and all other dayes in the yere an C. dayes of pardon. The secundary is to have plenary Remission in the same chapell to alle goers and comers that shallbe able to receyve pardon, on Corpus Xpi daye for evermore, the Pope's Holiness by the same Bulle gevyng power to the Abbot of the saide place, or to his Sacrister in his absence, to make and admitte as many confessions as shall suffice for the goers and comers to the said pardon. The third and last is also to be the Indulg'ce and pardon of Saint Johr's in Jerusalem [in] as plenary and ample fourme as it is gevyng thorowe alle the world, Provided alweys, that whosoeuer shall come to take any of these pardons, after they have doon their deuocion must of necessite, knelyng in the said chapell of Jhesus or afore the said chapell, say a Pater noster and an Ave for the soules of the said William and Johane and Johane my wifs and all our benefactors and friends soules. Item I will that myn executour take of my goods xx m'rks, save iij s. xd., to dispose for the soules of Richard Kirkeby and his ij wifs as he shall seem best. Item I will that myn executour take of my goods viij s. for to be disposed for the soules of myn old lord of Essex and my lady his wif. Item I will that Kateryn my s'unt have my house in Maldon, in the parish of Saint Marys, during her life, she doing no wast. And after her decesse I bequeith it vnto our Lady light in the abbey of Byley for the space of liij. yeres after the decesse of hir, said Katheryn, if the lawe shall suffre it, orells to be sold by myn executour and he to dispose the money comyng of the sale of the said house to the pleasur' of God and the welth of my soule. Item I will that Katheryn my s'unt have a white sparver and the ouirmost ffetherbed, and a bolster, and the best Reed coverlett, A paire of blanketts, A paire of shets, a pylowe and the largest frise in my bed, and my wifs new lyvery gowne of tawney medley, purfeled with shanks,† and ij platers iij dishes, ij sawcers, and v m'rks in money. Item I give and bequeith my house at Langford called Fford house of the est part toward Heybrigge, to the office of the Sexten of the said Monastery of Byley for the space of liij yeres next folowing after my decesse, if the lawe will suffre it; orells to be sold by myn executour and he to dispose it to the pleasur' of God and the welth of my soule. Also I will that

* Persons.

† Trimmed or edged with fur from the shank of a kid. This was sometimes called *budge*, the usual name for lambskin with the wool dressed outward.

my land called Wadshot in Langford be sold by myn executour, and the money thereof comyng, to goo to the Reparacion of the church of Byley Abbey where moost nede shalbe. Item, I will and desire my feoffees of alle my houses and lands to geve a state when soeuer they be desired by myn executour at anytime. The Residue of alle my goods and catalls, moveable and unmoveable, and detts whatsoeuer they be, not before bequeithed. I give and bequeith to Sir John Copschef,* Chanon of the said Monastery of Byley, whom I make and ordeyne myn sole executour of this present testament and last will, he to dispose them as he shall think moost to the pleasur' of God and the welth of my soule, my wifs soules and all xpen soules.

Proved 21 Feb. 1504-5.

Bilegh Abbey is usually said to have been dedicated to S. Nicholas; John Garyngton of Heybridge, however, in his will dated the 5th of June and proved 23rd of October, 1527, describes it as under the invocation of the Blessed Virgin and S. Nicholas. This will is scarcely of sufficient interest for publication, but it points to his own probable interment in the Abbey church in this passage, "my body to be buried in the midds of the church of the Monastery of our blissed lady and Saint Nicholas of Bylegh." We have thus far records indicating the actual or probable interment of the following persons in the Abbey church of Bilegh.

Henry Bouchier, Earl of Ewe and Essex, K.G., Lord Treasurer of England. Died 4th of April 1483. Buried in the Ladye chapel.

Isabel, Countess of Essex, his wife. In the Ladye chapel.

Sir John Bouchier, Knt., died 1495. In the Ladye chapel.

Dame Elizabeth Bouchier, his wife, died 1499. In the Ladye chapel.

Lady Mary Nevill, of Essex.

William Malb, died 1505. In the Jesus chapel.

Johane his first wife. In the Jesus chapel.

John Garyngton of Heybridge, died 1527. In the nave.

* John Copschef, or Copscheffe, or Copcheffe as he signed his name, was Abbot of Bilegh, and appointed Vicar of Ulting in 1515, and of St. Laurence in 1533, both in the patronage of his Abbey. The former he resigned in 1545; of the latter he was deprived on the accession of Mary, having accepted the change made at the Reformation.

A DESCRIPTION OF AN OLD INN AT KELVEDON.

BY ANDREW HAMILTON.

At the end of the village of Kelvedon, towards the west, there stand three or four houses of considerable antiquity. Two of these houses were inns on the great high road; and one the house in which Marler, mentioned in this Journal, lived, is now occupied as a boys' school.

I propose to describe in a slight way one of these inns, which has lately been converted into four good-sized residences or tenements, and these residences are styled Knight Templars' Terrace, from a tradition that this inn was once in the possession of that fraternity.

During the process of refacing with brick and other alterations to this old building, so much was laid bare that was curious, and perhaps worthy of more than casual remark, that I took careful notes as the work progressed, with an idea that in these days of ruthless destruction and restoration such observations might be interesting. It was found necessary to remove no less than two false fronts of timber and lath and plaster, one of the 17th century, and one of the 18th, and then the old half-timber building stood revealed to the gaze, just as the traveller nearly four hundred years ago must have looked on the Red Lion at Kelvedon, as he dismounted after riding down from London on his way to Norwich or Ipswich, or perhaps to Harwich, on his way to Holland.

The front of lath and plaster, which till a year or two ago hid the old 16th or perhaps 15th century timber work, had become so ruinous and cracked, that the owner thought it best to remove it and reface the whole building with stock brick. Accordingly the studding was taken down and the rickety windows of a sash pattern taken out. It

was then found that the whole front had been refaced at yet an earlier date, about 1600, the plastering being marked out into large squares in dark grey with white bands, a style of simple frontage most of us can recall to mind on many an old lath and plaster house.

This front again was in such a bad condition that it had to be removed, and then the original front to the house was declared in an almost perfect state.

The original house was a building about 80 feet long and 20 feet deep; it stood flush with the street, which is here of a considerable width; it was one of many houses of a date, certainly not later than 1520, that stood in close contiguity to it, and no doubt was nothing more than a considerable inn at a convenient distance from Ipswich and London, for the traveller on the great high road between those places.

I have reasons for thinking that this inn was the most considerable in Kelvedon, and in fact, from its size, it would seem to have been the largest between Chelmsford and Colchester; distant about 12 miles from the former town and 10 from the latter. I believe the house was built at the latter part of Henry VIIIth's time, and that the fittings were put up during the early part of Henry VIIIth's reign.

So few houses of this date remain to us perfect, and what few do remain, grow fewer daily, that I think no apology will be needed for describing an inn where perchance Wolsey rested on his way to his native town, and where in the oaken parlour must have been discussed many a stirring incident of long ago, incidents which are now history; where perhaps sat many a weary traveller and argued about the new Reformation and Master Bonner's reasonings, uttered on his journey down to his summer retreat at Feering Bury, close by where still remain his half-timber house and almost intact chapel.

I will now endeavour to give a clear idea of the building as it must have existed in 1520 or thereabouts, and in doing this I only describe a rather good specimen of an ordinary 16th or late 15th century town house.

When the two fronts were removed that had hidden the old work, a long front of half-timber work, formed by

stout upright beams of oak, with clay between, with a boldly projecting upper story was brought to light. The timbers were painted a bright red, the intermediate spaces were pure white. The remains of the original window frames were of oak, and were formed of boldly moulded mullions set rather closely together without transoms. About the centre of the building there appeared to have been a projecting porch of an unusual size, and this porch had evidently a room over it, as its doorway, with its four-centered arch in oak, remained to show that some such apartment must have existed. The overhanging story was however carried along the whole length of the building without a break, and was supported on well-designed brackets, and by little pillars of oak with notched or embattled capitals and good bold perpendicular bases. There was no further ornamentation to the verge than a double line of moulding, nor were there the slightest remains of what could be called carving on the outside of the building.

The entrance would seem to have been almost exactly in the centre, through a large arched doorway into a wide passage, which gave access to a noble room on each side, and to the yard and kitchens at the back. I may notice here that there is no sign of buildings round this yard, except, perhaps, a row of very ancient cottages may have been the dwellings of the stable men and grooms.

On one side of the entrance passage was a room about 24 feet long, by 18 feet wide, and it is to this room I would more particularly direct attention, as a description of it will, with the exception of the carved panelling, be nearly a description of the other rooms, all of which are of uniform height.

For about 50 years a canvas and paper lining had existed in the room to the left of the entrance, and I made the owner aware that beneath this covering existed some carved work, for with the desire to look neat, a most estimable quaker lady had covered up these treasures of antiquity, thereby, most likely, preserving them to our day. On removing this canvas and paper, a series of carved panels was found in *almost* a perfect state, beginning from the floor with a plain uncarved row of panels, then a row

of elegantly designed linen or napkin pattern panels, then another row varied with a finishing of the strawberry leaf, (I believe not commonly adapted in this manner); then yet another row of a different variety of the same pattern, and last of all a row of arabesques, heads, symbols, foliage and designs. Only one token as to date, beyond the undoubted style and general character of the whole carving, existed, and that exception was the supporters to a shield bearing a heart pierced with two crossed darts. These supporters were the Lion and Griffin of Henry VIII.

The carving of the heads was in low relief, and similar to some still existing at Tolleshunt D'Arcy Hall, and to some brought from Leighs Priory. Some strike me as of an earlier pattern, but perhaps not much.

There are two of these top panels which I consider represent an adaptation of the pomegranate, the badge of Catherine of Arragon; some are like those represented in our Journal from St. Osyth's Priory, and others are evidently Renaissance in design.

The whole of the panels were most carefully removed, and I say *carefully* with emphasis, for they were so firmly fastened to the oak studs on three sides of the apartment that much caution was required to prevent their utter ruin. The fourth side seemed to have been put up to form a partition, for modern requirement, from a small entrance hall.

On removing the panels the original construction of rammed clay between huge upright oak timbers was revealed. I observed that the barley straw which was incorporated in the clay, was as bright and almost as firm as on the day it was carried to the barn from some neighbouring croft, nigh four hundred years ago. The interior walls had no lime at all in their construction, and only a very thin coat of pure lime, to face the clay from the damp, existed on the outside walls between the studding.

One object of interest after another greeted my research, for on the side opposite the window we found, beneath the woodwork, a perfect fireplace in moulded brick with chamfered mouldings down each side; and on one side of this fireplace an arched passage large enough for the

evident purpose of thrusting in the logs from an exterior passage, without bringing them through the apartment.

Above the chimney beam a double niche, also in brick, with the remains of a boldly designed bracket, was at the same time brought to light. The back of this niche was plastered with a thin coating of lime, but otherwise the brickwork in and around this fireplace was quite uncovered with plaster, and great care had evidently been taken to give as neat an appearance as possible by carefully pointing the brickwork, and the little double arches of the niche were pointed out in a most careful manner.

The object of this double niche and projecting bracket I must leave to better informed minds to declare—perhaps for a light, perhaps for an Annunciation.

The ceilings had, alas! been plastered over, merely leaving the principal beam displayed; these are of a very bold and deeply moulded character, and it was found (whilst making a new staircase) that they supported other smaller beams set at close intervals with oak boarding let into them in the process of building, which formed the original ceilings. There was no sign of colour on any of these beams, but they had been most liberally whitewashed from time to time.

All the carved panels had been painted at an early date. The linen pattern a soft green, and the carved heads, etc., in the upper row, red, green, and brown, just touched here and there with gold leaf. I regret that I was unable to preserve this colouring as it was all cleaned off without my knowledge, I believe, however, one panel still exists in its original state. All the faces were coloured with a flesh tint.

The rooms were all nine feet high, and considering the material used for building, the state of preservation of the whole house was good.

The quantity of wood carving that still exists in remote districts is very great, and perhaps these few notes may suggest the interest belonging to such remains.

Opposite this old house is the "common well" mentioned by John Marler in his will, noted in this Journal, Vol. I., and to this common well still come nearly half the village night and morning to fetch water.

Marler's house still stands, but in a very altered state; and just opposite the inn I have endeavoured to describe, is the Angel Inn, a hostelry where William III. often stopped on his way to Harwich for Holland.

Kelvedon retains many of its old half-timbered houses, and one or two old disused maltings still exist of a date certainly coeval with the 16th century.

An inn with similar carvings did, till 30 years ago, exist intact, furniture and all, just outside this parish, but the carving was sold and afterwards accidentally burnt, and the furniture scattered. This inn was called the "Sun," and is still curious enough to deserve a little observation from the passenger on the high road between Kelvedon and Colchester.

HISTORICAL EVIDENCE OF THE DATE OF ERECTION OF CERTAIN CHURCH TOWERS AND OF CHURCH RESTORATION IN ESSEX, CHIEFLY IN THE 15TH AND EARLY PART OF THE 16TH CENTURIES.

BY H. W. KING.

It is one among the disadvantages arising from the somewhat desultory form in which these Historical Evidences must necessarily appear, that subsequent discoveries may now and then lead to the modification of a previously expressed opinion based upon isolated facts or scanty information. I have thought it better, however, to place upon record at once any evidence, however slight, that I may be fortunate enough to discover in relation to the date of erection or re-edification of the ancient ecclesiastical structures of our county, rather than await the very uncertain chance of finding more, which I might fail to discover even should it exist. I have no reason to regret the course I have adopted, even should I be compelled by fresh testimony to change or modify an opinion. It would obviously be desirable, were it possible, to present all the recorded evidence relating to the building or restoration of a church, chronologically, and in one view; but such fragmentary testimony as I have been able to produce, invaluable in itself, lies dispersed among thousands and ten thousands of closely written folios, and is only casually to be met with by the patient and persevering perusal of voluminous testamentary documents, and often at long intervals of time. Adopting therefore the apposite text or motto which my Rev. friend Mr. Palin, the diligent Historian of "Stifford and its neighbourhood," has inscribed upon the title page of his work, I shall continue to present such historical fragments as I have collected upon this subject, "that," so far as in me lies, "nothing be lost."

I have been induced to make these prefatory remarks, because, as will be seen, had I waited until now, I might have presented more accurate and connected evidence relating to the rebuilding of Prittlewell Church, which ranks among the first in the county; but that I should ever find more, was a chance too uncertain and remote to be relied on. With more success in my researches than I had any reason to anticipate, I am now enabled to supplement the previous evidence. The result of the more recent discoveries is, that the re-edification of the structure was very gradual, extending over a period of at least 80 years from its commencement, but probably more. This was very frequently the case, especially in the reconstruction of large churches. Mr. Chancellor's conclusion, from a critical examination of the tower of Chelmsford Church, as embodied in my first paper, is, that some years may have elapsed between its commencement and the completion of the parapet; and that this is probably the work of a fresh and inferior architect. There is, presumably, a very much wider interval in the dates of the upper and lower portions of Brightlingsea tower, respecting erection of which I shall offer some evidence in the sequel.

In order to place such testimony as I have found referring to the rebuilding of Prittlewell church, in chronological sequence, a brief recapitulation may, perhaps, be permitted. The tower was evidently first built. Its lines are not on the same plane or parallel with the walls of the nave; the divergence is considerable. I have previously shown that in 1469, John Quyk, of Berlonds in Prittlewell, bequeathed xl^s. towards making the pinnacles of the new tower, and in the same year Thomas Warde left vi^s. viii^d. for that purpose. It seems probable therefore from the fact that there were two bequests towards making the pinnacles in 1469, that the work of the tower was then well advanced, perhaps approaching completion. I have met with no other reference to the rebuilding until about thirty years later, when Richard Frende of Prittlewell, in his will dated 24th August, and proved 2nd Dec., 1500, desired "To be buried in the chapell of Jhus, by the lower steppe, in Pritwell beforesaid," and says further, "I bequeath to the newe making of the sowthe side of the same church,

and if the p'issheys be disposed to make it within the space of x years next comyng after my decease, vj li. vj^s. viij^d. to be payde to the workmen by the hands of myn executors after the beginning of the same werke, before it be all made. Item, I bequeith to the mayntenance of Jhus Mass in the same church x^s. ” We have here conclusive evidence that the south aisle was intended to be rebuilt, but that the work had not commenced in August 1500. In May 1505 John Hoke desired his body “to be buried in the new Ile of Jhu in the church of Prytwell,” and says further, “I bequeth to the new Ill of Jhus xl^d. ” I do not think it so certain as I originally thought, that “new Ill ” means the whole of the south aisle with its chapel in continuation; for I have met with instances where a chapel in continuation of the nave aisle is, *per se*, called an aisle or chapel; the aisle of Jesus may therefore be merely the new chapel of the confraternity of Jesus. On the 8th of June, 1508, John Harreis of Prittlewell,* in a will written in Latin desired “to be buried in the parish church of Saint Mary of Prittlewell, near the gild there in the Name of Jesus,” and gave “to the building of the new gild of Pritwell, 40^s. and 20^s. which he promised to the fabric aforesaid.” These bequests, and directions for burial in the new aisle or chapel of the Gild of Jesus embrace a period of three years during which it appears to have been in course of erection. The work may have been sufficiently advanced for the celebration of Divine Service before June, 1508, though perhaps incomplete in external finish or internal decoration.

On the 8th of May, 1524, William Fuller of Temple Sutton, by his will desired to be buried in the church porch of the parish church of Prikewell, and says, “I will that a stone be bought and laid over me impressed and graved with my name, my wife's name called Jane, and my daughter's called Agnes and with a cross of S^t. John† . . . Item, I geve to the newe bilding of the said churche when the Wardeynes begynne to fynyshe and p'fo'me it, xl^s. ”

* He was ancestor of an ancient and opulent family, afterwards seated at Crixea Place, being the father of William Hennis or Harris of Prittlewell from whom Morant deduces the descent.

† There are four sepulchral slabs in the porch, three of which have indications that brasses were affixed to them, but no one can be identified as the memorial described.

and further "I will that myn executour shall cause the Tabernacle of our lady in Jhus Ilde to be gilde hole at my cost and charges." We get from this will the fact that the work of rebuilding the church was still in progress, and that in the Jesus chapel, which must have been completed long before, was a statue of our Lady in a tabernacle. John Patche, of Milton, in Prittlewell by will undated, but proved 12th Dec., 1531, gave land to his wife for life with remainder to his son Thomas and daughter Margaret in succession, but if both died, "on parte to thedifying of the po'che churche of Saint Mary of Pryttwell" and the other to the poor, "Allso I bequethe vnto the edifiynge of the churche workes of the parrishe of Pritwell xiiij^s. iiiij^s;" and William Perte of Prittlewell by will dated the 26th Jan. and proved the 13th of March, 1533-4, bequeathed "to the buyldynge of the said churche vj li. viij^s. iiiij^s." But the work was yet incomplete, for as late as 1544, Thomas Cock, yemen of the Kings Majesty's most honorable Guard, late of Prittlewell, by will dated at Cales (Calais), 21st of July 1544 and proved 7th of Feb., 1545, gave "towards building the north part of the church of Prittlewell £40 sterling." This was no doubt the latest portion of the fabric that was finished, so far as the design of the last architect was carried out; I do not think it was in its completeness, for a rude check was suddenly put to all church restoration. At whose cost, chiefly, a work of such magnitude was effected it is perhaps hopeless to enquire; it is more than once spoken of as the work of the parishioners, and considering the value of money at the time, these few testamentary benefactions are not inconsiderable; but it is most probable that the parishioners were materially aided by the Prior and Convent of the Cluniac House at Prittlewell who were the Patrons, as well as by the chief landowners.

The windows were originally enriched with painted glass,* of which but a few fragments remain; and traces of mural painting have been found; but within less than

* In the reign of Queen Elizabeth 24 escocheons and quarterings of arms sparkled in the windows; these included France and England, Somers, Surrey, Boteler, Pantolfe, Marmion, Peltot, D'Albany, Gobyon, Roche, Tyrell, Belknappe, Drury, and others. More recently monumental brasses have been mercilessly torn up and tombs removed or despoiled.

ten years, the newly-finished structure was divested of all its internal decoration, its vestiary and aumbries were despoiled, and its history for the last three centuries has been a record of gradual decay and occasional incongruous repair, until within the last few years, when it has undergone the process of a second and costly restoration, though as yet imperfect.

Different opinions have been expressed as to the date of the very fine tower of Brightlingsea Church. By one it has been ascribed to the middle of the 15th century, by another it has been assigned to the early part of the 16th century. I am not well acquainted with it, having seen it casually but once, and my recollection of it is imperfect. The solution of the difficulty in determining its date by competent and experienced architectural critics, will probably be found in the will of John Beriffe the elder, of Brightlingsea, dated on the 20th January, 1496-7, and proved on the 18th July, 1497, wherein, after desiring to be buried in Brikilsey church, he gives to the completion of the bells one hundred marks, which William Bounde and Robert Barlowe owed him for one bargain of salt,* provided always, that the parishioners of Brikilsey were willing to completely finish, and complete in all particulars, the new work of the Campanile there well begun, as they had promised him; otherwise the bequest was to be void; or, in the precise language of the original, "Item, lego ad comp'coem duarum campanarum ce'tum mare' quas Will'mus Bounde & Rob'tus Barlowe michi debent pro vno pacto salis, Proviso semper, q^d p'ochiani de Brikilsey p'dict' volu'nt totalit' p'fice et consummare in omnibus novum opus campanilis ib'm bene inchoati prout michi promiserunt, quia si hoc facere & consummare recusau'int extimo, volo quod non habeant quicqm̄."

Now this evidently denotes some considerable new work in progress upon the tower of Brightlingsea church in 1497. "Novum opus" which is of constant occurrence in bequests

* Salt was not obtained in a fossil state before the 17th century, but procured by evaporation of sea water in pans, on the coasts, and from salt springs in the interior of the country. This was an important branch of industry. Frequent mention of salt works on the Essex coasts and banks of rivers, occurs in records almost to the close of the 17th century.

of this kind, seems always to refer to something then made for the first time; an addition or substantial rebuilding, not mere reparation or restoration. The question to be determined is the extent of the work executed at this date. The tower, as I am informed by the Vicar, the Rev. Arthur Pertwee, was believed, on high architectural authority, to be of the first half of the 15th century; or, at all events, it was thought that lower portions could hardly be later than 1450. I can offer no opinion upon the point as the result of personal observation. Campanile is commonly used for the whole bell tower, but in its strictest signification is the place for the bells; its meaning may therefore, perhaps, in this instance be restricted to the bell chamber, and thus conflicting opinions reconciled upon the suggestion that the tower was partially carried up about 1450, and not completed till the close of the 15th century.

(To be Continued.)

EXCERPTS FROM ANCIENT WILLS.

By H. W. KING.

(No. 1.)

THERE are many ancient testaments that would hardly prove of sufficient general archæological interest for publication in their integrity, but which, nevertheless, contain items which materially contribute to our better acquaintance with the history, manners, and customs of the past, and furnish very valuable information to the antiquary and ecclesiologist. I purpose, therefore, in the present and succeeding papers to present a series of extracts from ancient wills which will disclose many new facts, especially in relation to the Ecclesiology of the County, and, I trust, shed some light upon the history of past centuries.

Among the objects which I have had especially in view in the perusal of this class of records, ranging over a period of nearly four centuries, are, the recovery of lost dedications of churches, side chapels, aisles, chantries and altars ; the foundation of chantries and endowments for obits ; and to obtain a more complete record of those admirable institutions of the middle ages, the parochial guilds and confraternities, provided, among other objects, for affording relief to the sick and needy, consolation to the dying, and the reverent interment of departed members. These societies I believe to have been more numerous than is known ; but, owing to many of them having been unendowed, no record of them was preserved at their dissolution, and they have in consequence escaped the notice of county historians.

On the subject of Christian Iconography, though little may be found that is descriptive, the names of many Saints

whose images and pictures existed in various Essex Churches have been recovered. The destruction of these was universal, and I know, as yet, but of two statuettes that have been found in Essex. Those of the B. Virgin and S. Dominic, mutilated and headless, walled up in Barling Church; both were delicately wrought in alabaster and painted and gilded.

I have invariably extracted bequests for the internal decoration of churches, the building of tabernacles, and gifts of vestments, bells, books, and other articles and appliances of sacred use; and any more than usually important directions for the celebration of obsequies and other religious rites.

Directions for the construction of tombs and engraving of monumental brasses have led to the identification of some whose inscriptions are lost or effaced, and may lead to the correct appropriation of others. Mention will be found of the indicated burial places of ecclesiastics and notable persons whose place of sepulture has hitherto been unknown.

It will not be practicable, nor does it appear necessary, to insert the extracts in chronological sequence; or even to group together, invariably, identical or similar subjects. In a few instances this may be done in illustration of a special point or custom, such as the first which I have to bring to the notice of the Society.

THE FOREDROVE.

It is doubtful whether the use of this word extended beyond the Eastern Counties; indeed I am induced to believe that it was confined to the County of Essex, though the particular custom which it denotes was certainly of wider extent. The Foredrove was a mortuary offering in kind, to the church, of a live animal or animals, which from being *driven before* the funeral procession to the church, came to be called by this name. It appears, I think, that it was a purely voluntary offering; but if not so in itself, certainly in description and value—one or more sheep, or an ox, or a horse. That the offering is com-

paratively rarely mentioned affords strong, though indirect, proof that it was entirely voluntary.*

The Foredrove first came under my notice in the Will of Thomas Hasteler, of Raureth, an opulent yeoman, who died in 1527, which I printed in Vol. III. of the Trans. Essex Arch. Soc. p. 190, "A weder shepe to be afore droove to goo before my body to the church on the day of my burial:" I have met with this direction but once in a Latin will, that of Thomas Swete, of Prittlewell, also a wealthy yeomen, who died in 1493, wherein he says, "Item lego summo altari pro decimis meis negligenter oblitis vj^s. viij^d. et tres oves ad fugandas corpore meo in die sepulture mee." Exception may be taken to the latinity of the second clause, but the obvious meaning is "and three sheep to be driven before my body on the day of my burial," identical with the directions of Thomas Hasteler, and of others that follow. In nearly all the following examples we have the use of the noun derived from the action signified.

John Osburne, of South Shoebury, in his will, dated 1504, says, "To the aulter for my tithes forgotten iiij^d." Also I bequeth ij shepe of a yere age for my fore Drove." William Moke, of Orset, in 1504, says, "I gyff for my fordrove a schepe; and in the same year Alice Humbringle of Great Wakering, says, "I bequeth for my for drove at the day of my burying ij shepe." John Weston of Stanford-le-Hope, in 1521, desires "To be buried in the churche porche of the parishe churche of Stanford. Item, to the high awter of the same church for my foredrove a shepe price xx^d." And in the same year Robert Sanders, of Woodham Ferris, yeoman, says in his last will, "I

* Brand in his "Popular Antiquities" Art. *Mortuaries*, says "Mortuaries were called by our Saxon ancestors *Saul sceal*; Soul shot, or payment. It was anciently done by leading or driving a horse, cow, or other animal before the corpse of the deceased at his funeral; such being considered as a gift, left by a man at his death, by way of recompense for all failures in payment of tithes and oblations, and called a corpse present. It is mentioned in the National Council of Ensham, held about the year, 1006. Led into the mistake, by the conducting of a horse before the corpse, some antiquaries have erroneously represented it as confined to military characters."

Dr. Stillingfleet makes a distinction between the *Mortuary* and *Corpse presents*; the mortuary, he says was a right settled on the church, upon the decease of a member of it; and a *corpse present* was a voluntary oblation usually made at funerals. 1 *Still.* 172-3. Burn's "Eccl. Law, art. *Mortuary*. My view, as stated above, is that the Foredrove was a *corpse present*, and voluntary.

bequethe to the churche a bullocke of twoo yeres age for my foredrove." John Cawston, of Tolleshunt Major, from whose will, dated 1515, I shall hereafter present other extracts, says, "I bequeth to the same curat for my foredrove, a cowe." John Kyngesman, of Althorne, yeoman, in 1522, says, "I geve to the vicar of the same church for my foredrove ij moder ewes;" and Thomas Benet alias Shethe, of Burnham, by will dated in 1533, and proved in 1536, says "I geve to the vicary of the said church of Burnh'm for my fore drove oon of my best shepe;" from which it appears that these offerings were for the use of the Priest. William Fuller, of Temple Sutton, who was to be buried in the porch of Prittlewell Church in 1524, says, "I geve for a foredrove to be brought me the day of my buriall a bullock of ij yeres." William Perte, of Prittlewell, in his will, dated and proved in 1534, says. "I will and bequeth a shepe price ij^s which I will shall be dreven before me in the day of my buryall for a foredrove." John Garyngton, of Mundon, yeoman, in 1517, offers a more costly mortuary, "And for my foredrove I bequeth a Trotting grey colt of ij yeres of age, and the vauntage;" as does also Thomas Jeffery, of East Hanningfield, yeoman, in the following year, "I bequethe to the highe aulter of the said churche for my tythes necligently withholden or forgotten x^s, and to the p'sone there to praye for me. A horsse to be dryven afore my body on the day of my burying for amends in the same church." From both these wills I shall have occasion also to present extracts on other points of interest. Thomas Heberd, of Mucking, in 1505, offers his Foredrove to the high altar in recompense for tithes and offerings necligently forgotten. "I bequeth to the high awter a shepe called a weder to be my foredrove for tithes and offerings necligently forgotten," but in the majority of instances the foredrove is offered in addition to the customary pecuniary offering in recompense for tithes. Enough examples have now been cited in explanation of the ancient custom of Foredrove.

Bequests of sheep and cows for the sustentation of lights and maintenance of obits, of which examples will follow, were very common; and the parish officers frequently

possessed a stock of these animals the profits of which were devoted to the relief of the poor. Very often they were let out at an annual rent. Those, however, that remained as stock for any one of these purposes till the Royal Commission for plundering the churches in 1552, fell into the rapacious hands of Edw. VI. and his ravenous courtiers.

MUNDON CHURCH.

In extracts from several wills that follow, bequests of sheep and cattle for the maintenance of lights occur; from that of John Garyngton, of Mundon, dated 1517, we learn that there was in the chancel of that church a statue of the B. Virgin, the Patron Saint. An image of the Patron Saint always stood in the chancel. There was also a representation of the Holy Trinity; and a trendall of lights burned before the Holy Rood. The Guilds mentioned, which existed at Maldon are known. Testator desires to be buried in the churchyard of our Blessed Lady of Mundon, on the south part of the aforesaid church, between his mother and his wife.

“I geve and bequeth to the aforesaid churche of Mundon an hole vestment, according to the best cope, and a crosse cloth for the best crosse, the price xxx^s. [After other religious bequests.] I geve and bequeth to the fraternitie and gilde of Saint George hold and kepte in the pishe churche of our blisshed lady Saint Mary in Maldon vj^s. viij^d. [the same to the gild of our Lady in S. Peters, the gild of S. Katherine in All Saints and to our blessed Lady of Ulting]. I geve and bequeth to the churche of Mundon xxx ewes of iij yeres of age for ij Tapurs brennyng yerely afore the sepulchre at the fest of Easter as long as the worlde doth stonde, and also to fynde the Trendyll hanginge afore the Rood in the body of the said church, and the lamp brennyinge afore the high auter, and ij tapers, one in the grete candlesticks in the chancel afore our lady, and a nother afore the Trinitie, each of them a pound.”

CHURCHES OF COLD NORTON, NORTH FAMBRIDGE, BURNHAM, STOW AND DUNMOWE PRIORY.

In the will of John Smith, of Cold Norton, dated the 18th of July, 16 Hen. VIII., and proved 19th July, 1524, we have directions for founding a perpetual obit in Cold Norton Church, of which, if testator's injunctions were

carried into effect, we have no previously published historical record. We learn that the Roodloft and tabernacles of the Saints were gilded, and that there were images of the Patron, S. Stephen, and of four other Saints. Stow, which is dedicated to S. Mary, had also a statue of S. Margaret therein; and a new tabernacle was to be made at Dunmow Priory for our Lady.

"To be buried in the church of Norton in the aley ouer ayenst my stole, and I will that a marbill stone be leyde there vpon me. I geve and bequeth to the gilding of the Roode lofte . . . * I geve and bequeth to the same church for the bying of a coop and vestment x li. I geve and bequeth to the gilding of Saint Stevyns tabernacle, and to the gilding of Saint John's tabernacle, x li. to be reysed vpon the increases of my farms. Item, I will that my land called Bakers lying in the parishe of Purleigh shall goo to the keeping of a p'petual obite, for me, my father and moder, and all my frendes soules in the church of Norton for euermore, in these wise folowing, that is to sey, I will that the Church Wardeyns of Norton, alwey for the time being, shalhave yerely for their labours eche of them viij^d. oute of the profits of the same land. Item, I will that there shall goo out of the same to the most nedeful uses wⁱⁿ the same church, xx^d. Item, to the Curate alwey for the bedroll viij^d. Item, out of the same I will that fyve tapers of v pounce weight be bought and sett vpon my husef during the tyme of the dirige and all the masses on the morrowe, And I will that they shalbe sett before these Saints folowing, the one before Saint Stevyn, another before Saint John, another before Saint Peter, another before our Lady, and the vth before Saint Margaret. The residue of the profits of the forsaid land to be bestowed in bred, drynke, chese and other vitail moost necessary, by the discrecion of the Church Wardeyns as shall be thought most expedient. I geve and bequeth to North Fambridge Church, for a cope and a vestment v mrs. I geve and bequeth to Stowe Church towards the making of a newe Tabernacle for Saint Margaret xlvj^s. viij^d. Item, I will that the Church of Burnham shall have frely all such tymb^r as they have of myn to the Rep'acions of the same church, and they to pay nothing therefor. Item, I geve and bequeth to the same church of Burnh'm xl^s. to the most nedeful uses within the same. I will that myn executours make or cause to be made a newe tabernacle for our lady Saint Mary within church of the Priory of Dunmowe."

BURNHAM CHURCH.

From the will of William Davy of Burnham, dated the 20th April, and proved the 19th of June, 1499, we obtain this new information, that there were two Guilds attached

* Blank in the Register.

† *Herse*, a coped framework, usually of light wood, set over the tomb (if in the church), at the time of the obit, and covered with a herse-cloth or pall.

to that church; one of our Lady, the other of S. Peter; also an altar of S. Katherine. Testator made his will at West Ham, lying there sick and in peril of death.

"I bequethe to the broderhod of Saynte Petre there (at Burnham) ij Shepe. Item, to the broderhod of our Lady there ij Shepe. Item, I will have an honest P'te to sing for my soule after my decease at the aultar of Saynte Kateryne in the pisshe Churche of Burnham by the space of a hole yere, taking for his wages x marc."

ALTHORNE CHURCH.

There is another example of the decoration of the Rood-loft by gilding, in the will of John Osborne, of Althorne, yeoman, dated 9th of June and proved 15th Dec., 1513, wherein he says: "I give towards the gyldinge of the Rodelofe in the parish church of Althorn vj^{li}. xiiij^s. iiij^d." Ten years later John Kyngesman ordered the centre of the Rood-beam to be painted; it was not of course to be a mere paltry daubing, but obviously to be decorated suitably to the gilding it had before received. "I will and bequeth to the payntyng of the myddell parte of the light beame in in the best manner iiij^{li}." A large amount and sufficient to ensure skilful decorative colouring. He desired his body to be buried "in the churche of S. Andrewe of Althorn, afore the natutie of our lady at the north side of the chauncel dore." Thus indicating the position of that representation and of his own tomb. Further he said, "I bequeth to the making of the tabernacle of King Harry to stonde in the north wyndowe, and to make a standinge for Sainte George, to be voide from the lightbeame, iiij m'res." King Henry VI., the King Harry referred to, though never formally canonized, was popularly venerated as a saint and martyr, and his cult obtained rather widely in England. Among many religious bequests, Kyngesman gave iiij^s. iiij^d to every church within the Hundred of Dengey. Out of land called South Heydones, he gave a small yearly rent for an obit, and among the various items in connexion with that observance gave "to the Sexton for ringe the dirige and *selynge* of the cross 8^d."*

* I can give no satisfactory explanation of the expression "*selynge* of the cross." I suggest, doubtfully, whether it may mean placing a canopy over the cross at the time of the celebration of the obit; as "*seling*" is an old word for a canopy, under various orthography.

CHURCHES OF PURLEIGH, (NORTH ?) FAMBRIDGE, HOCKLEY,
COLD NORTON, &c., AND CHAPEL OF S. THOMAS,
HULLBRIDGE.

The Will of John Osborne, of Purleigh, dated the 19th of October, 1511, and proved the 4th of March, 1512, contains some interesting and curious bequests to several churches; and it is especially valuable in disclosing what I believe to be a new fact, the former existence of a chapel called the chapel of S. Thomas, at Hullbridge. Owing to the advantages of commerce which a navigable river afforded, a small population was attracted to the spot where two of the main roads of the Hundreds of Rochford and Chelmsford were connected by a bridge, and a hamlet grew up there at, probably, an early date. I had often regarded it as strange and almost incredible, considering the pious care of the church of the middle ages, and in a parish whose chief manor belonged to the magnificent Convent of Barking, which also possessed the advowson, that the inhabitants located here, very far distant from the parish church, should have been without a chapel; nor indeed was it so. It is not in any way surprising that it should have been secularised and demolished in the reign of the Sixth Edward and its endowment, if any, confiscated by the State. This was the common fate of the chantries and chapels of ease. In this situation it may have served the purpose of a parochial and wayside chapel. Since the lapse of three centuries, however, its site is unknown and all memory of the chapel lost.

John Osborne, the testator above referred to, after desiring his body to be buried in Purley churchyard and bequeathing *vj^s. viij^d* to the high altar, says,

"I will that myne execut^{rs} bye a masse book of the best price that may be gotten, and that to be geven to the same church. It., I bequeth my typett of sarsenett to be hanged ou' the pike w^t the holy Sacramēt of the forsaid high aulter. It., I bequeth to the same church for to bye a payre of sensors of silu' and a litell ship for Incense v m'rs. It., I bequeth to the high aulter of Mondon for my tythes forgotten there xx^d. It., to the high aulter of Lachendon xx^d. It., to the high aulter of Hockley xx^d. It., I bequeth to the works of Pawlyns xx^d. It., I bequeth to the rep'acions of the chapell of Seynt Thomas of Hulbrigge xx^d. It., I bequeth to the rep'a'cons of Stow church *vj^s. viij^d*. It., to the rep'acions of the brigge of Heybrigge *ij^s. iiij^d*. It., I bequeth *xij* bollys of laten to be sett upon the Rode losfe in

ffambrigge church, and xij bollys of laten in Hockley church, and xij bollys of laten in Norton church. It., I bequeth to the freers carmelettanes of Maldon for a trentall to be doon there x^s. It., to the freers of Chelmsford to say a trentall to be doon ther x^s."

The object for which the above-mentioned brazen vessels were offered was, I believe, for the decoration of the church and to do honour to the Holy Rood, just as the wealthy and noble offered gems, and ornaments of the precious metals, often of great value, for the enrichment of shrines and altars. They were obviously not intended for lamps, or to be applied to their ordinary uses, which, had they been presented to a guild, might have been naturally inferred.

LITTLEBURY CHURCH.

In a former paper I cited a passage from the will of Reinolde Haselbeche, Vicar of Littlebury, who died in 1504, in proof of the date of erection of the church porch. There appear to have been two if not three priests of this name, who were vicars of Littlebury. The first instituted in December 1464, called by Newcourt, John Hasilheth, I suspect to be either wrongly written in the register, or misread by the learned Proculator. He was undoubtedly succeeded, if not immediately, by Reinolde Haselbeche, who describes himself as Vicar, but does not occur in Newcourt. William Haselbeche, Priest, died within two months after Reinolde, and was buried in Littlebury Church, and though I find no proof that he was Vicar, yet from the tenor of his will he obviously had some close connection with the parish. Both occur in Newcourt as Rectors of Strethall, which Reinolde resigned in 1486, and was succeeded by William, who held the benefice till his death in 1504. Their wills contain some interesting particulars, and record the existence of a Guild at Littlebury, under the invocation of S. Peter. That of Reinolde Haselbeche, Vicar, bears date the 4th and was proved on the 10th of July, 1504, wherein he says,

"My body to be buried in the chauncel of the Blissed Trinitie of Litilbury aforesaid, and on the north side of the chauncel. I bequeth toward the peynting and gilding of the tabernacle of Saynt Anne wⁱⁿ the chauncell x li. . . . towarde making of a new porche on

the south side of the church xx li. Item I bequeth to thuse of the same church a conveyent hersecloth, and three conveyent aulter clothes of damaske worke steyned, for to serve the iij aulters of the same church, whick I willshalbe ordeyned by myn executo's in all goodly haste after my decesse. Item I bequeth toward the mayntenūce of the torch light of the said church vj^s. viij^d. Item I bequeth to the new work of the pisshe church of Walden xx^s. [Bequeaths money owing by Anne late wife of Robert Bradbury, Gent., for his debt, to a Priest to sing Divine Service in Littlebury "and to serve the gylde or ffraternytie of Seynt Peter holden w'in the same church as long as the money will last." Founds also an obit at Cambridge to be performed by poor priest, with directions for the services to be performed.] "

William Haselbeche, Clerk, by his will dated the 8th of August, and proved the 16th of September, 1504, desires

"To be buried in the pisshe churche of Litelbury in the countie of Essex before the qwere doore vnder the Roodelofte ther' [and commit the funeral to the care of my executors]. And I will that they bye a conveyent marble stone to lay upon my grave. [To reparation of Littlebury church 6^s. 8^d.] I bequeth toward the mayntenūce of the torch light there vj^s. viij^d. Item, I bequeth to the use of the said pisshe church of Littlebury my massebook enprynted and my manuell. It., I bequeth to the ffraternytie of Seynt Peter holden w'in the same church my best brass pott and a dozen of grete platers marked w^t G. It., I bequeth to the rep'cion of the bells of the said church xij^d. [To the reparation of the chuncel of Strethall church 20^d. and the body of the same church 20^d.] It., to the use of the same church my cowcher enprynted, myn olde p'cessionary, my vestiment of tawney silke w^t thapparell, my awter cloth and a torche price vj^s. viij^d. Item, I bequeth to the church of Haddestoo in Northfolk my best vestiment. It., I bequeth to the ffraternytie of aur Lady's assumpcion holden w'in the same church, that is to wite, toward the bying and biolding of an hall for the same ffraternytie xxvj^s. viij^d. so that it be bought or begon w'in ij yers next after my decesse, orells I will the same xxvj^s. viij^d. to be conu'ted into some other good use to the behoffe and profitte of Haddisto Church."

There are other bequests to Haddisto church and to several churches in Norfolk and to the convent of "S. Oloue" in Suffolk to the Friars of Gorlestone in the same county, to the monastery of Walden in Essex, and the four orders of Friars in Cambridge for dirige and mass of requiem and 10s. to the Master, Fellows, and Bible Clerks, &c., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. To Jesus College, Cambridge, he gives "iiij Books of Abbott" and my peu' of Decrees." To "the Prioresse of Sklyngton my psalter,

limned, ther to remayne p'petually for the prioresse for the time beyng." Other books mentioned are "Legenda Aurea" and "my portuary in ij volumes w^t the reed cou'ing." Among his apparel he names "my longe blake gowne with the tippett thereto, my tawney gowne w^t the hode and my long blewe gowne with the hode."

He mentions his goods and chattels at Littlebury, Haddesto, Strethall and elsewhere, but most of his effects seem to have been at Littlebury.

Although the situation of the graves of these two Priests is very precisely indicated, no memorial for either remains, at any rate *in situ*. There is one brass of an Ecclesiastic in Eucharistic vestments, holding a Chalice and Host, but without inscription, which in point of date, judged from its style of treatment, might answer for either. It was placed quite at the west end of the north aisle, but, as I am informed that at the time of the restoration of the church, between 50 and 60 years ago, the slabs were relaid promiscuously, no certain opinion may be deduced from it. The Rev. Herbert Haines in his Manual of Monumental Brasses, assigns it to *circa* 1510, but unfortunately neither Salmon or Muilman, who described the monuments in this church, mentions its existence. William Robinson, another Vicar, died sufficiently near this date, namely in 1516, to render its appropriation to any one of them uncertain, but from the impression with which the Vicar, the Rev. Joseph Wix, has favoured me, I incline rather to the earlier date.

There were, as we have seen, two side altars in this church at the east end of the north and south aisles respectively; one doubtless for the chapel of the confraternity of S. Peter, the other presumably a chantry altar, as such a foundation existed here, though very slenderly endowed.

HEMPSTED CHURCH.

Very particular directions are contained in the will of William Mordaunt, of Hempsted, for the construction of his monument, which yet remains, though partially

despoiled.* The document is dated 23rd of Dec., 9 Hen. VIII. (1517), and was proved 21st of June, 1518. The dates were presumably inserted by his executors before presentation for probate.

"To be buried in holy sepultur' by my wife in the church of Hempsted. . . I will that a stone of marble be provided by myn executo's and laide vppon me and my wife, with ymages of me and my wife of Laton thervppon, w^t both our armes paly, and this scripture to be made vppon to the stone, Hic jacet Will'mus Mordaunt nuper capitalis prothonotarius Cur' Dñi Regis de co'i banco, filius Will'mi Mordaunt de Turvey in Com. Bedford, Armiger, et Anna uxor ejusdem Will'mi filij, que Anna obiit die Sabb'i xij^{mo} die Decembris anno Domini Mill'mo quingentesimo xij. Et predictus Will'mus filius obiit xvj die Januarij, anno Domini Mill'mo quingentesimo xvij. And myn executours to do cause the day and yere of my decesse to be put vppon the stone, quor' animabz propicietur Deus. Amen."

"I bequeth to the church of Hempstede a suett of vestments and a cope, of black velvet, of the price of xx li. and with the arms of me and my wife vpon the cope and the vestment."†

CHURCHES OF COLD NORTON AND STOW.

The will of John Harding, Rector of Cold Norton, dated and proved in 1519, contains a bequest of books to the above churches, and gives an example of practice of fastening them by chains for security.

"My body to be buried in the chauncell of Sayncte Stevyn in Cold Norton. I bequeith to the chauncell my seconde surples and my boke called *S'mones parati*, with an other boke called *Manipulus curatorum* and xij^d. of money to bye a cheyne to hang them by. Item, I bequeith to the makyng of a tabernacle for Sancte John of Baptist (*sic.*) in the chauncell xl^s.† to be received of Richard Twytte which he owes me. Item, I bequeith to an honest priste to sing for me and my friends by the space of half a yer in Norton church iij^{li}. vj^s. viij^d. Item, I bequeith to Stowe church a boke named *S'mones discipuli* and xij^d. in money for a cheyn to hang itt by. [Then follow bequests to divers persons, of his household stuff, and to every householder in the parish a bushel of wheat.] I bequeith xxs. for a stone to lye on my grave. I bequeith to the mending of my chauncell iij li."

* The late Rev. Herbert Haines, in his Manual, describes these brasses as originally representing William Mordaunt, date 1518, (the historical year being recorded on the monument) and wife Anne, youngest dau. and coheir of Thomas Huntingdon, with ten sons; effigies of wife and five or six daughters lost.

† The suit of vestments and cope were for use in mortuary services, hence the arms were to be embroidered not for ostentation, but that the officiant recognizing the armorial ensigns, might remember the donor in his prayers. This reason is sometimes expressly mentioned.

‡ It was evidently this tabernacle that John Smith, five years later, ordered to be decorated by gilding. See p. 170 *ante*.

COGGESHALL CHURCH.

The following will of William Goldwyer, of Coggeshall, dated the 26th of January, and proved on the 10th of March, 1514-15, is valuable for determining the true dedication of the church of that parish, namely to S. Peter, *ad vincula*, the same as that of the church within the Tower of London, and consequently the Feast of Dedication is not observable on the 29th of June, but on the 1st of August. The testator must have lived contemporaneously with the rebuilding of a large portion of the structure.

In his will he says, "my body to be buried in the quere of Saint Peter *ad vincula*, ther as the legende is redde, by the sepulture of my wif." And Thomas Halle of "Coksale" in a will dated fifteen years earlier, namely on the 15th of Jan., 1499-1500 and proved on the 5th of February, speaks of a chapel then about to be built in the town, of the existence of which, presuming that the intention was carried into effect, I know of no record.

"To be cofered and buried within the quere of the parish church of Coksale nere to the sepulture of my wif. I bequethe towarde makeyng of a tabernacle for the ymage of Saint Peter thapostle in the quere of the said church of Coksale x marcs [if it be made within three years after my decease, else to be disposed in deeds of charity for my soul and my friends souls.]

I bequeth towarde the edifyng and making of a chapell within the said towne of Coksale xx^s to be paid when the said chapell is in werkyng."

EAST HAM CHURCH.

There were two Guilds attached to this church of which no record has been preserved; and besides the essential statue of the patron saint, S. Mary Magdalen, there were four other images of SS. John, Peter, Thomas, and George. The brotherhoods were those of the Holy Trinity and of our Blessed Lady. These are mentioned in the will of Nicholas Gouge of East Ham, made in 1527 and proved in the following year. The bequests are of small sums of money to the respective guilds and for the sustentation of lights before the images named and before the Holy Rood.

BELCHAMP WALTER CHURCH.

John Hale of this parish by will dated in 1526 and proved in 1528, desired to be buried in the church next to his mother and made the following bequests :

“I geve and bequeth tenne m’res to by therewith a cope and I will that the names of me and Agnes my wife be written thereon,* and I give and bequeth to the said church of Water belcham the senser, the crismatory and all my boks in the said church and being the whiche I lately bought in London.” [Also to the ‘closing’ of the churchyard and covering of the said church seven marks.]

* The names would presumably be embroidered in the orphreys, he having no armorial bearings, and with the intention expressed in a previous note.

(To be Continued.)

RECORDS RELATING TO THE FREE CHAPEL OR CHANTRY OF BILLERICAY.

THE Society is again indebted to the researches of Mr. Sparvel-Bayly, F.S.A., for the contribution of the sub-joined abstract of a Patent Roll of the 5th of Edward VI., being a Grant by that King, of the Free Chapel or Chantry of Billericay, in the year 1551. Other grants contained in the same record, it is hoped, may be the subject of a future communication.

The value of the document will be apparent on referring to Morant's "History of Essex," and Newcourt's "Reperitorium," for both writers say that the King granted the chapel with its endowment to one Mr. Tyrell. That the property was subsequently conveyed to Tyrell is no doubt true, but he was not the original grantee.

It does not appear to have been satisfactorily ascertained by whom the Chapel was founded. Newcourt, who presumably had some authority for the statement, attributes its foundation to the family of the Sulyards, of Flemings in Runwell; Morant, however, failed to find any evidence of age or founder, though, conjecturally, he fixes the date some time after the year 1345. The reason or rather necessity for the foundation of the chapel obviously was, that in process of time the town of Billericay grew up in a more convenient situation upon the high road, remote from the Parish Church of Burghstead. The founder, whoever he was, would naturally, in accordance with the universal belief, require that the successive chaplains, for whom he provided a suitable maintenance, should at stated times say masses for the repose of his soul, his friends' souls, and all christian souls; and pray for the good estate of the family

while living, and the weal of their souls after death. These were the general conditions in all such foundations ; and such conditions, in the reign of Edward VI. were, under the designation of "Superstitious uses," made a convenient excuse for confiscating the endowments by an Act passed in the first year of his reign for the suppression of Colleges, Free Chapels, Guilds and Chantries.

It will be seen in the appended document that the chapel, with its lands were granted to Walter Farre and Ralph Standysshe, who probably may have resold to Tyrell. By court favour or influence such lands were frequently granted almost gratuitously, or for very much less than their value, and afterwards resold at a considerable profit, as the rapidity of the conveyances indicate. It was nothing to the State, the Bishop, or the grantees that the whole population of Billericay, which then, as the Chantry Roll states, comprised 600 communicants, were turned out of their chapel, and compelled to resort to Burghstead and neighbouring churches, as their ancestors had done two centuries before. It was the law.* All that the inhabitants were able to do, was to repurchase their own chapel. Mr. Tyrell sold them that, but retained the lands. The history of this chapel is but one example of what was common at the time throughout the kingdom ; and only in rare instances were the structures restored to their original uses.

The grant is of considerable interest, as it sets out the whole of the lands and tenements which belonged to the chapel, and some perhaps with sufficient accuracy to admit of their identification.

H. W. K.

THE FREE CHAPEL OR CHANTRY OF BILLERICA.

Extracts from Patent Roll 5 Edward 6th. A.D. 1551.

" Grant by the King (with the advice of his very dear uncle and Councillor, Edward Duke of Somerset, Governor of the King's person, and Protector of his realms and

* It is stated in the Book of Chantries that " The said town of Burstead ys a great Towne, and populous, and also a Haven towne, there ys in it by estimacon about the numb of 600 houseling people or more. Yt is no parish, but the incumbent celebrateth in the said Chappel of Much-Bursted." Under the name of Bursted it is obvious that the record refers simply to the Town of Billericay.

subjects, and of his other councillors) to Walter Farre and Ralph Standysse, of London, Gentlemen, for the sum of £821 11s. 9d. of the Chantry of Hatfeld Broodeok and various lands thereto lately belonging; also messuages and lands in Waltham Magna and Bromfeld; also the gild or fraternity in Pritwell with its possessions (set out); also lands in Felsted, lately belonging to the Chantry of Stebbing; also St. Nicholas free chapel in Sheryng, with its lands; also, "all that the late free chapel or chantry in Bursted Magna, otherwise called the Chantry of Billerica, in our said county of Essex, now dissolved, by whatsoever other name the same late free chapel or chantry may be called or named, and all the site, ambit, or precinct, of the same late free chapel or chantry; and also all our houses, buildings, gardens, orchards, yards, lands, and soil whatsoever, with appurtenances, to the same late free chapel or chantry adjacent, and belonging; and also all that our cottage and one garden to the same adjacent, belonging, or appertaining; and also all those our lands called Pykerylles, otherwise Reames, with appurtenances, situate, lying, and being in Ramsden Belhouse and Bursted Magna, or elsewhere, in the said county of Essex, containing by estimation thirty-two acres, now or late in the tenure or occupation of John Darbye or his assigns, to the said late free chapel or chantry in Bursted Magna, otherwise called the Chantry of Billerica aforesaid, formerly belonging and appertaining, and lately being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our messuage or tenement and one garden to the same adjacent, belonging or appertaining, with appurtenances, in the parish of Billerykay, in the said county of Essex; and all that our croft of land with appurtenances, containing by estimation four acres lying and being in the parish of Buttysbury, in the same county of Essex, now or late in the tenure or occupation of William West or his assigns, to the said late free chapel or chantry in Bursted Magna, otherwise called the chantry of Billerica aforesaid, formerly belonging and appertaining, and lately being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our eight crofts of land containing by estimation twenty acres with appurtenances,

lying and being in the parish of Bursted aforesaid, now or late in the tenure or occupation of Stephen Peryman or his assigns, to the said late chapel or chantry in Bursted, otherwise called the chantry of Billerica aforesaid, formerly belonging and appertaining, and lately being parcel of the possessions thereof; and all that our land and grove of wood called Brickle Grove, with appurtenances, lying and being in Bursted aforesaid, now or late in the tenure or occupation of John Deane or his assigns, to the said late chapel or chantry in Bursted Magna, otherwise called the chantry of Billerica, formerly belonging and appertaining, and lately being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our parcel of land with appurtenances called Hildemares lying and being in the parish of Bursted aforesaid, now or late in the tenure or occupation of John Medcalf or his assigns, to the said late free chapel or chantry in Bursted, otherwise called the chantry of Billerica aforesaid, formerly belonging and appertaining and lately being parcel of the possessions thereof; and all that our croft of land containing by estimation three acres, with appurtenances, lying and being in the parish of Ramsdon Crayes, in our said county of Essex, now or late in the tenure or occupation of Thomas Hawker or his assigns, to the said late chapel or chantry in Bursted, otherwise called the chantry of Billerica aforesaid, formerly belonging and appertaining, and lately being parcel of the possessions thereof; and all other our messuages, lands, tenements, rents, reversions, services, liberties, and hereditaments whatsoever, with appurtenances, in Bursted Magna aforesaid, and elsewhere wheresoever, in the said county of Essex, to the said late free chapel or chantry in Bursted Magna, otherwise called the chantry of Billerica aforesaid, formerly belonging and appertaining, or as parcel of the possessions and revenues thereof, heretofore being had, known, accepted, used, or reputed, and also all that our croft of land with appurtenances lying and being at le Davis Hall, in the parish of Buttesbury, in the said county of Essex, now or late in the tenure or occupation of Stephen Peryman, or his assigns; which same croft

with appurtenances is commonly called obite lands. Also, "all those messuages, lands, tenements, meadows, feedings, pastures, leasours, commons, marshes, woods, underwoods, rents, reversions, services, waters, ponds, fishponds, fishings, fisheries, and all other our hereditaments, liberties, and possessions whatsoever, with appurtenances, situate, lying and being in the vills, fields, parishes, and hamlets of Hadley, Thundersley, and Southbenflet, in our said county of Essex, now or late in the tenure of Thomas Jeffery or his assigns, lately being given, assigned and appointed for the sustentation of one priest in Enfield, in our county of Middlesex." Also the chantry of Stebbyng, with its appurtenances. Also grant of all woods, underwoods, and trees growing on the premises, and the rents, yearly profits, services arising from the premises, as fully and freely as any priest ever held the same, and as the premises came to the King's hands by the Act of 1 Edward VI. for the dissolution of chantries, gilds, &c., reserving to the King all the bells and lead being or remaining of in or upon the said late chantries and free chapels, and the advowsons of all churches thereto belonging. The premises lately belonging to the free chapel in Bursted, "being in particular parcels, each parcel not exceeding four pounds clear per annum, beyond the several yearly rents issuing therefrom, are now extended (valued) at the clear yearly value of £6 8s. 5d." The obit lands in Buttesbury are extended at 4s. 11d. per annum. The premises in Hadley, Thundersley, and Southbenflet are extended to the clear yearly value of £10. To have and hold to them, their heirs, and assigns for ever. To hold the premises, except those in Hadley, &c., of the King as of his Manor of Wanstead, in Essex, by fealty only, in free socage, and not in capite. To hold the premises in Hadley, &c., of the King, in chief, by the service of the 40th part of one knight's fee, for all services and demands whatsoever. The King will discharge the premises of all corrodies, rents, fees, annuities, pensions, etc., issuing or payable thereout or thereupon charged, except from leases and grants of the premises for

term of life or years whereupon the ancient rent or more is reserved, and except from various sums of money (specified) due from certain of the premises including a yearly rent of 12d. issuing from part of the premises in Bursted Magna, and yearly payable to the Lord of Bernehall for the time being at the Feast of St. Andrew before sunrise; a yearly rent of 8d. for the price of two capons issuing from part of the premises in Bursted aforesaid, and yearly payable to the Earl of Oxford, and his heirs, at the feast of our Lord's Circumcision, as to his Manor of Downeham Hall; a yearly rent of 4d. for the price of one capon issuing from part of the premises in Bursted aforesaid, and yearly payable to the Lord of the Manor of Ramesdon Hall for the time being; a yearly rent of 3d. for the price of one pound of wax issuing from part of the premises in Bursted aforesaid, and yearly payable to the Church of Ramesdon; a yearly rent of 4d., issuing from part of the premises in Bursted aforesaid, and yearly payable to Thomas Wolmer and his heirs, and to his tenement in Bursted; a yearly rent of 12d. issuing from part of the premises in Bursted aforesaid, and yearly payable to Richard Riche, Knight, Lord Ryche, and his heirs, as to the Manor of Burstead; a yearly rent of 4s. 1d., issuing from part of the premises in Bursted aforesaid, and yearly payable to William Petre, Knight, and to his heirs, as to his Manor of Blunteswall; a yearly rent of 2s. 6d. issuing from part of the premises in Bursted aforesaid, and yearly payable to the said William Petre, Knight, and his heirs, as to his Manor of Blunteswall aforesaid; a yearly rent of 20d. issuing from the aforesaid lands called Greate Holdemearies, and yearly payable to — Collyns and his heirs; a yearly rent of 6s. 5d., issuing from part of the premises in Bursted aforesaid, and yearly payable to the said Richard Riche, Knight, Lord Riche, and his heirs, as to his Manor of Bursted aforesaid; a yearly rent of 3d., issuing from part of the premises in Bursted aforesaid, for the "frankincense," and yearly payable to the Church of Bursted aforesaid; a yearly rent of 4d., issuing from part of the premises in Bursted aforesaid, and yearly payable to Henry

Tyrrell, Knight, and his heirs, as to his Manor of Ramesdon Craye; and a yearly rent of 1d. issuing from the aforesaid croft in Buttisbery aforesaid, and payable to Lord Riche, as to his tenement called "Dawes."

Dated at Brondysshe, 17th August. [1551.]

In particulars for Grants, 2nd Edward VI. under the heading of "Free Chapel in Bursted Magna," three parcels are struck out, and the word "copyhold" is written opposite to them. They are as follows:—

"Rent of one tenement there, with garden, and 20 acres of customary land, called Brownes, in the parish of Bursted aforesaid, in the tenure of Thomas Hamper, rendering therefore per annum 33s. 4d."

"Rent of one customary cottage lying in the parish of Billerica, in the tenure of John Wyatt, rendering therefore per annum 5s."

"Rent of one customary tenement called the Priest's Chamber, per annum 5s."

The premises were rated for Richard, Lord Riche, on the 24th of June in the second year of Edward VI. The memorandum of Farre and Standysshe's request to purchase is annexed, it is dated the eleventh of July in the same year. The following memorandum respecting the lands and possessions in the parishes of Hadley, Thundersley, and South Benfleet, is inserted in the particulars for Grants.

"MEMORANDUM.—These lands were enfeoffed to divers inhabitants of the town of Enfelde in the County of Middlesex, to them and to their heirs for ever, to what intent it doth not appear in the deed, but the Churchwardens and other honest persons of the same town being twice sworn, and at two several times, to declare how the profits of the same lands were employed, deposed upon their first oaths and declared that they found one priest in Enfelde, commonly called the Chantry Priest, unto whom was given for his salary (for helping in the quire and teaching of children) the sum of £7; and upon their second oath they deposed that with £7 of the revenues of the said lands they found a certain priest for help in serving the cure in time of necessity, and for teaching of children in the said parish."

"per me Hugonem Losse (?)"

In the Certificates of Colleges, Roll 34, is the following :—

“ Enfelde.”

“Lands and tenements lying in the towns of Southbeameffete, Hadleighe, and Thundersle, in the County of Essex, given for the maintenance of a brotherhood priest there, that is to say three messuages,” with land, meadow, pasture, wood, and marsh, “ now in the tenure of one Jeffery ; by year £10, whereof

“ To Sir John Bridgeman for his salary £7.

And there remaineth clear 60s.

Number of houseling people in Enfelde, 1,000.

Sir Robert Stringfelowe, Vicar there.”

From Pipe Roll, 6th Henry IV.

ESSEX AND HERTFORD.

“ It ought to be answered to the King for one cottage with curtilage, and five acres of land with appurtenances in Billerica since the death of Katherine, wife of William Frost, who was the wife of Thomas Plomer, of Billerica, and which the said Katherine held as being jointly enfeofed with the aforesaid Thomas, formerly her husband, deceased, as by the name of Thomas Ledere, of Great Bursted, to the same Thomas and Katherine the heirs and assigns of the same Thomas Leddere, of the gift and feoffment of John Salprest in Southmenstre ; * the lands and tenements aforesaid, of others than of the King, on the day when the aforesaid Thomas Ledere, traitor to the King, was beheaded at Billerica, which same lands and tenements were extended (valued) at 2s. 6d. by Robert Goldyngton, then the Kings Escheator, as is contained in Roll 9 of King Richard II.

J. A. S.-B.

* A few words seem to be omitted here.

HADLEIGH CASTLE RECORDS.

THE Roll of Expenses incurred in the reparation of the above castle, alluded to by Mr. King in his introduction to the few records published in the last number of the "Transactions" of this Society, came under my notice, but being very similar in its details to those of preceding years, I did not think it would be desirable to attempt to occupy valuable space in the Journal, required for other and more important matter. The following document, being an account rendered by Godfrey de la Rokele "of divers things and necessities" bought and not expended, completes, to the best of my knowledge, the whole series of accounts.

Exchequer, Foreign Accounts, 45 Edward IIIrd.

Essex.—Account of Godfrey de la Rokele* Clerk of the King's works within the Castle of Haddele and the King's lodges within his parks of Reylegh and

* In volume XII. of the "Archæological Journal, published by the Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, is a copy of an original letter found amongst the muniments of G. A. LOWNDER, Esq., of Barrington Hall, Essex, it is without date and addressed to "Dame Alys de la Rokele" by some person unnamed. The letter, as printed in the Journal, is as follows: "Honn's ez reuerencys en touez chosys trechere dame, volvez sawer qe ce sunt le nouelys qe vynderunt ale Regne Issabel ore lundri procheyn de la grauns qe sunt prys de Fraunce, le roy de Nawerne, le duk de Burgoyne, Syre Johan de Fraunce, duk de Normondye, le counte de Blasoyne, le duk de Athoneys, le duk de Bretayne, le counte de Hurbonie, le counte de Bloys, le counte de Ermanak. Ez sews furunt le seyniurys qe fuerunt de la batayle. Ez Barount de Stafforde ez Cralbe, ez Syre Johan Darsy, cū le le flote de Norz, suerunt de vers les ezscos, ez les pryterunt, ez les hūt amene a noztere seyniur le roy, Ez la vile de Caleys la meyte ezt ars, ez la vile rendu; ez la vile de Boloynie ezt ars ez rendu; ez nous ahun'z perdu nos archerys ez grānsmye de nos awtre gens.

Adeuz trechere dame ez vou doyne bone vye ez longe a dame Alys de la Rokele." Mr. W. S. WALFORD, in commenting upon this letter, says, "This news it has been found impossible to identify with any events of that period. It must have been false in its details, though most likely some great battle had been fought, probably that of Cressy, and that the letter was written very shortly after it, viz., early in September, 1346." Though not able to discover who Dame Alys de la Rokele was; Mr. WALFORD offers some suggestions as to how this letter found a place among the muniments of

Thunderle, by the King's writ patent, dated the 27th day of May in the 40th year, upon this account returned, of divers things and necessities by the same Godfrey for the works aforesaid upon his account of the costs of the reparation of the Castle of the 44th year bought and not expended, and upon the said Godfrey for that cause remaining,—of John Osbern, attorney of the aforesaid Godfrey, as it is contained in the Memoranda of the 46th year, among the Attorneys of Easter term, for him, to wit, of such things and necessities as below.—

Necessaries.—The same renders account of two brass “trendells,” two iron “cavills” for the carpenters, one “broke,” one crane, two beams, (bos̄c) bound with iron, whereof one is broken, six “picoys,” 3 “ciner,” one gate for the coal yard, one lathe, with three instruments, 3 “lokers,” one “crawe,” 3 “cables,” 2 “lintes” for carts, six ladders, 3 staples, one ladle, one dray, one wagon, one cart, 37 oaks, 250 tiles, as well plain as hollow (cav̄), 13 boards, whereof 10 measured planks, one wainscot, (east country boards; the name “wainscot” is, I believe, still given to foreign oak) one in the house of the accountant, one for “tⁿnsor,” one lock with key, 17 feet of hard stone, 45 carts (loads) of small stones, 13 boards of wainscot, 12

the Barrington Hall Estate. He says “In Madox's Form. Angl., p. 349, is a power of attorney from William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, dated at Ramsden Belhouse, 6th June in 33 Edward III. (1359), authorising his dear and well beloved Godfrey de la Rokele to deliver seisin of certain lands at Downham that had been given by the Earl in exchange and to accept seisin of others that had been taken in lieu of them. The Rokeles were a knightly family, and the co-heiress, who married a Bruyn, namely Isolda, daughter of Philip de Rokele who died in 1295, was one of the ladies attending on Queen Eleanor, the mother of Edward II. and Princess Elizabeth, Countess of Hereford and Essex. If, as it seems certain, a cadet of the Rokele family were steward to either of the Earls of Northampton, not by any means an ignoble condition, unbecoming the son of a knight; but an office to which, seeing the long feudal relationship that had subsisted between the two families, he was likely to have been appointed. Dame Alys may have been his mother, or other near relative, if not his wife. The connection of the Rokeles with the Bohuns fully suffices to account for her having some friend in the court of Queen Isabella, and as Humphrey, Earl of Hereford and Essex, and his brother William, Earl of Northampton, were actively engaged in the campaign of 1346, the Rokeles, and especially the steward of the latter nobleman, could not fail to take great interest in the events of the war, even if none of their own family were among the retainers who fought under the banner of the gallant Earl William, when he led the second division at Cressy.”

boards of "Rigold," a (term applied to timber fit for making patterns for the guidance of the masons in shaping stones) and 126 oak boards, by the same Godfrey for the works aforesaid bought and provided, and not expended, and for that cause upon him remaining, as it is contained in the account of the aforesaid Godfrey of the aforesaid 44th year, in the 45th roll, in the roll of account, and as it is contained in a certain schedule of parcels delivered into the Treasury, all which the same [Godfrey] accounts himself to have delivered to Nicholas Raunche, Bailiff of the King's Manor of Estwode, by indenture, by pretext of the King's writ of his Great Seal dated the 28th day of July in the 46th year, to the said Godfrey therefore directed, and upon this account together [with] the indenture aforesaid delivered. In which [writ] it is contained that the King has appointed the aforesaid Nicholas, clerk of the works aforesaid, wherefore the King commanded to the same Godfrey that he deliver to the aforesaid Nicholas all things remaining in possession of the said Godfrey, by indenture, and that he do not further intromit himself concerning the works aforesaid, as it is contained in the aforesaid schedule of particulars, of which same necessities the same Nicholas ought to answer to the King.

And he answers below.—

Nicholas Ranche, Bailiff of the King's Manor of Estwode, (renders account) of 2 brasen "trendels," 2 iron "cavills" for the carpenters, one "broke," one iron, 1 crane, 2 beams bound with iron, whereof one [is] broken, 6 "picoys," 3 ciner, one gate for the coal yard, one lathe with 3 instruments, 3 "lokers," 1 "crawe," 3 staples, 1 "ladell," 2 "lintes" for carts, 6 ladders, 3 cables, 1 dray, 1 wagon, 1 cart, 37 oaks, 250 tiles as well plain as hollow (caṽ), 13 boards, whereof 10 measured planks, 1 wainscot, 1 in the house of the accountant, 1 for "t^ansor," 1 lock with key, 17 feet of hard stone, 45 cartloads of small stones, 13 boards of wainscot, 12 boards of "Rygold," and 126 oak boards, by the same Nicholas received from the aforesaid Godfrey de la Rokell', by Indenture, as it is above contained.

Extract from Patent Roll, 35 Hen. VIII., p. 17,
m. 32 (9)

Grant by the King to Queen Katharine, his consort, (in pursuance of the Act of Parliament of 31-32 Hen. VIII. enabling the King so to do) in full recompense for her jointure and dower, of various honors, castles, manr's, etc., the first being "the castle, lordship, and manor of Hadleigh, otherwise called Hadley, in our county of Essex, and one shelf called Hadleigh Roe, and the 'draggyng of muskelles' in Aylesbury Hope, otherwise called Tilbury Hope, in our said county of Essex." The whole of the manors, etc., granted, are valued at £2,886 3s., besides perquisites of courts, fines of lands and farms, woods, sales, etc., to hold for term of her life, with power to make leases for 21 or a less number of years, &c. Signed at Westminster, 25 February [154 $\frac{3}{4}$]

Court of Augmentations, Miscell. Books,
No. 305, f. 9.
Essex.

Hadleygh Castle.—Account of Edward Strangman bailiff of the Lady the Queen there—to wit—for one whole year ended at the Feast of Saint Michael the Archangel in the 36th yeare of King Henry VIII.

Arrears. — . None, because the first account of the said present accountant to the use of the Lady the Queen—Nor does he answer here for 46s. 8d. of the arrears of the last account of the 35th year of the reign of the King aforesaid next preceeding, in the title "Whereof upon [him] depending," for that the said moneys are charged in the account of John Pointz, Esquire, particular receiver of the county aforesaid, of this year, in the title of charge upon the account, as it there appears.

Farm of the Manor.—. But he renders account of — (blank)
sum £16.

*Farm of Hadleygh Ree.—. And of £10. — (blank.)

* *i.e.* the farm of the fishery now called "Hadleigh Ray."

Farm of the herbage of the Park.—. And of £10. — (blank)

Perquisites of Courts.—. And of 9s. 4d. of pleas and perquisites of courts there this year holden, with 5s. 6d. of a common fine, and 3s. 10d. of other small [fines] as appears by the rolls of the same [courts] upon this account examined and proved.

Sum 9s. 4d.

Sum total of the charge aforesaid 36*l*. 9s. 4d.

Whereof—

Rewards.—. The same accounts — (blank.)

Sum 3s. 4d.

Expenses of the Steward.—. And in expenses — (blank.)

Sum 20d.

Deliveries of moneys.—. And in moneys — (blank)

Sum 36*l*. 4s. 4d.

Sum of all the allowances and deliveries aforesaid

36*l*. 9s. 4d. And it is even.

J. A. SPARVEL-BAYLY, F.S.A.

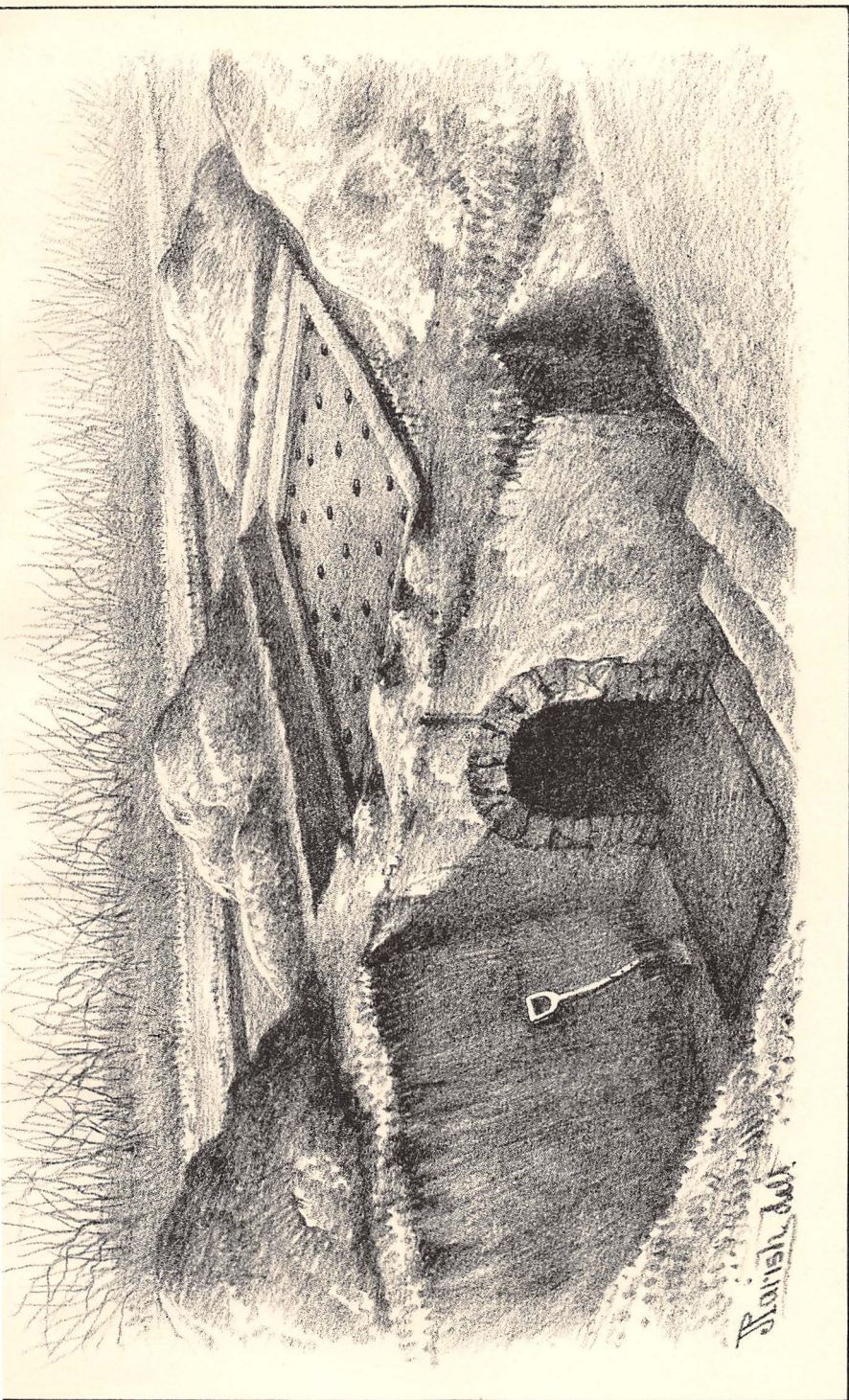
DISCOVERY OF ROMAN POTTERS' KILNS AT COLCHESTER.

By Mr. GEORGE JOSLIN.

In consequence of some extra deep ploughing in a field on the North of the Lexden Road, near the River Colne, my attention was drawn to a large quantity of black earth and fragments of Roman Pottery. Having obtained permission from the owner, P. O. Papillon, Esq., I made some excavations, and have come upon five Roman Potters' Kilns, all of different forms, Plans of which are given in Plates Nos. I., II., III.

Plate I. is a general view of Kiln No. 1 which appears to differ in form and arrangement from any previously found.

Plate II., fig. 1, is a ground plan of the furnace, which is in very perfect condition. Fig. 2 shews the section on the line *a b* of three arched recesses on each side, with four holes in each, two inches in diameter, communicating with the floor of the kiln, a portion of the side wall remains on the floor (see dotted line fig. 1.) upon which the various vessels of pottery were placed one upon the other to be baked, and then surrounded with clay or bricks and covered with the same material to be partly taken down each time the kiln was used. Fig 3, is a cross section on the line *c d* where the floor was fifteen inches below the surface of the ground. The side walls and top of furnace are from nine to twelve inches thick, made of clay in the form of bricks of various sizes, the joints are also clay. In some places pieces of mortaria, pottery and roof tiles are built into it; the interior of the furnace is vitrified by the intense heat, forming it into one mass, so that it is

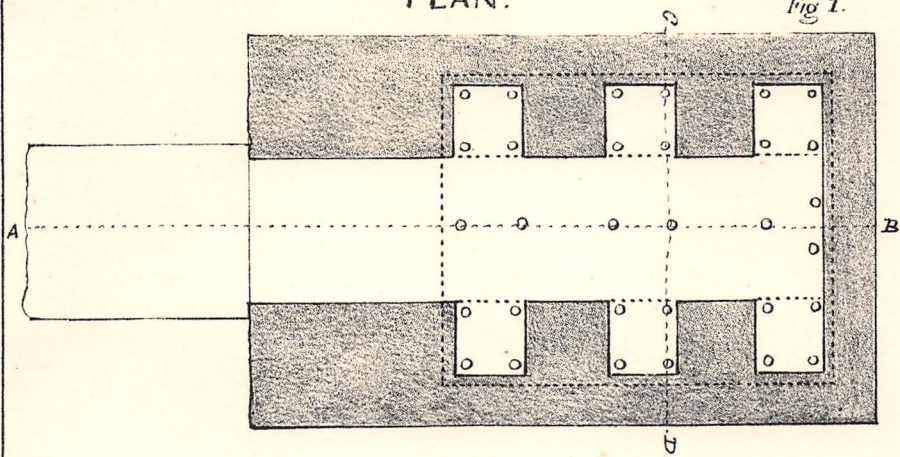


Roman Pottery Kiln

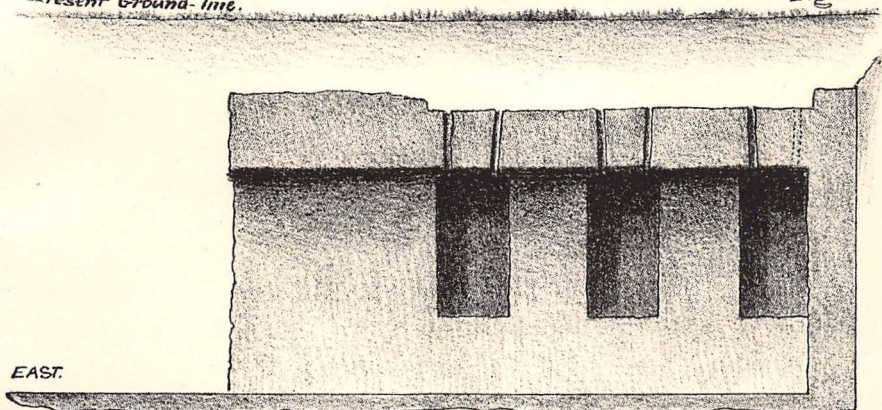
ROMAN POTTERY KILN, FOUND AT COLCHESTER, MARCH, 1877.

PLAN.

Fig. 1.

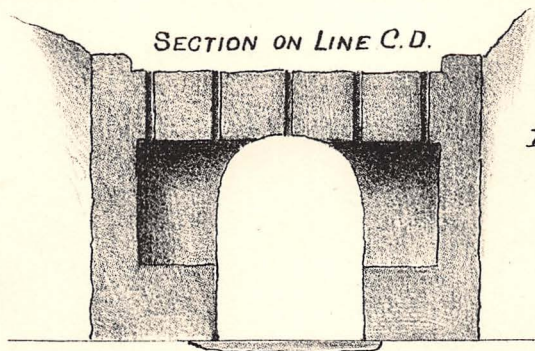


SECTION ON LINE A.B. Fig. 2.

Present Ground-line.

SECTION ON LINE C.D.

Fig. 3.



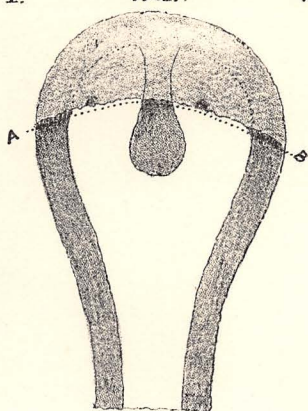
J. Parish ddt.

12 11 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 0 FEET.

Fig. 1.

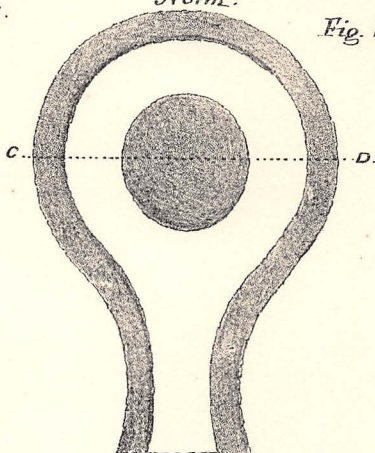
West.

PLANS.

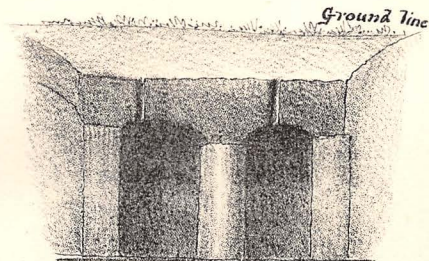


North.

Fig. 2.

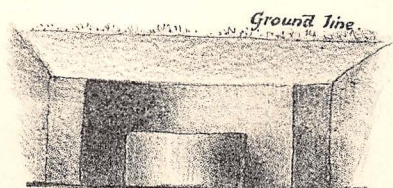


Ground line



SECTION ON LINE A.B.

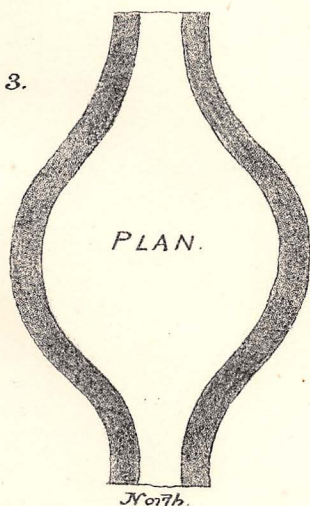
Ground line



SECTION ON LINE C.D.

Fig. 3.

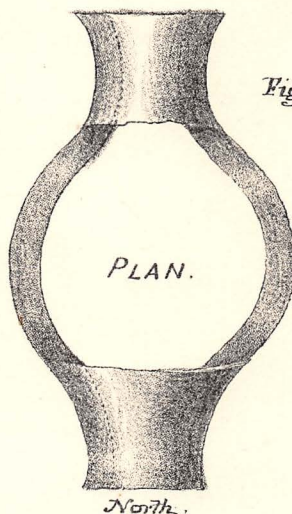
PLAN.



North.

Fig. 4.

PLAN.



North.

J. Parish. delt.

12 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 FEET.

difficult to distinguish the brick from the joint; the marks of fingers are seen in many places where the soft clay was used to smooth the interior. The furnace was probably three feet longer, as the bottom extends that distance to the East, portions of the top and sides having fallen in and obliterated the shape of the furnace-mouth. Large quantities of fragments of mortaria and pinched vessels were near the entrance.

No. 2 Kiln, Plate III. fig. 1. This is a disused one. The furnace has one mouth opening to the East, it is three feet eight inches in diameter, has a circular pier in the centre attached to the back to support the floor of the kiln, part of which is standing, the bottom of furnace is five feet below the surface of the ground, it was filled with various fragments of pottery and wood ashes. No. 3 Kiln, Plate III., fig. 2, very much resembles No. 2 in form, is four feet ten inches in diameter, has a pier two feet six inches in diameter in the centre of the furnace, made of fragments of pottery, tiles and clay, fifteen inches high, the furnace extending all round it. There is only one opening to the interior on the South side; no portion of the top of this furnace is left standing; this was also filled with fragments of pottery, &c. No. 4 Kiln, Plate III. fig. 3, is circular in plan, four feet ten inches in diameter, has two openings or furnace-mouths on opposite sides, North and South, the floor is gone and there is no appearance of a centre pier; the bottom of furnace is five feet from the surface of the ground, and the sides about three feet high.

No. 5 Kiln, Plate III. fig. 4, much like No. 4 in shape and dimensions with the exception of one entrance to furnace, which increases in width outwardly (see south end); part of each arch remains over the furnace-mouths, the sides are two feet six inches high. There is a second clay bottom, nine inches above the lower one, which rests on the natural sand, the sides also are surrounded with sand. This, like No. 4, was filled with fragments of pottery and wood ashes.

In C. Roach Smith's "*Collectanea Antiqua*," Vol. VI. Plate XXXVII., figs. 2, 3, is a description of two Roman Pottery Kilns; discovered by Mr. Artis, in 1844, at Castor, Northamptonshire, very much of the same form and di-

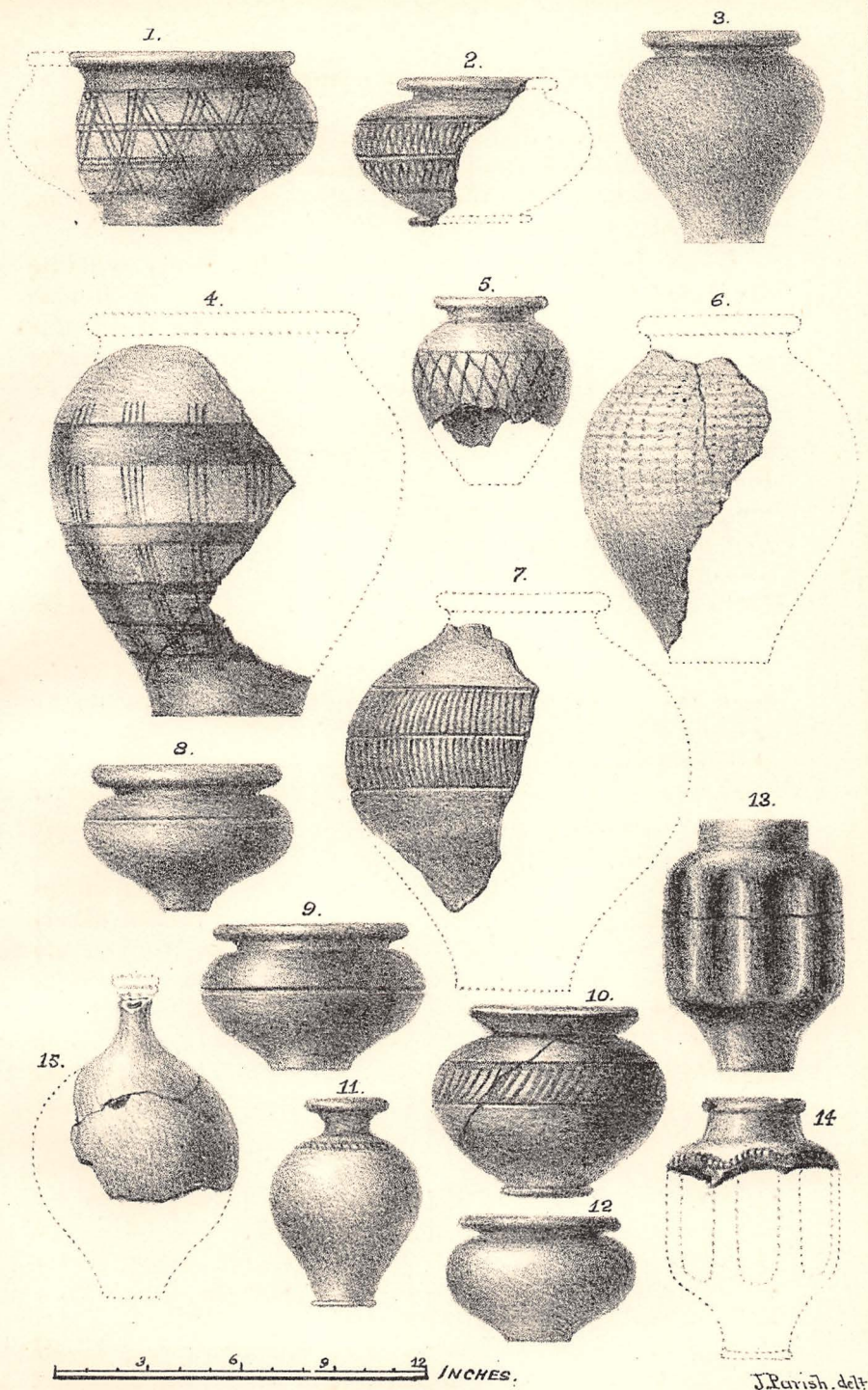
mensions as those figured on Plate III., figs. 1, 2, but those found at Colchester appear to have been arched over the furnace instead of using the perforated tiles there represented.

It has been a matter of speculation by many whether the large number of urns and other articles of Roman pottery found in Colchester was manufactured in this neighbourhood or at places far distant; but the discovery made within the last few weeks of five Roman Potters' Kilns in various stages of decay, and the numerous fragments found in and around them places it beyond all doubt that many were made here, and most likely other kilns might be found if further search were made. From openings made near the kilns both red and lightish red clay were found three feet below the surface, most likely there is some white clay near as a large manufactory of white bricks is about four miles distant. In the same field as the kilns, nearer the river, is a very strong spring rising from the gravel, which would be used for the pottery instead of the brackish water from the river. The site of the kilns does not occupy more than a quarter of an acre.

In removing the soil to expose the kiln several barrow loads of pottery fragments of various sorts and shapes were found and are illustrated in plates No. IV., V., VI.

Plate IV., fig. 3, a brown black cinerary urn, six inches in diameter made of red clay near at hand, most likely darkened with the wood ashes from the furnace, roughly finished on the exterior, with the mark on the bottom as left by the wire or string with which it was cut off the wheel; many fragments of similar urns were found which must have been more than twelve inches in diameter. The better class of black ware both in form and finish were reversed upon the wheel or lathe and the bottoms finished equal to the sides and tops. Figs. 1, 2, 4, 5 have bands of various widths burnished or smoothed round them and the spaces between the bands ornamented with burnished lines of various designs, others as figs. 8, 9 are partly burnished and a single deep line round them, fig. 12 is quite plain and burnished all over.

Figs. 6, 7, 10, 11 whilst upon the wheel had bands impressed upon them by a small hand wheel five-eighths of

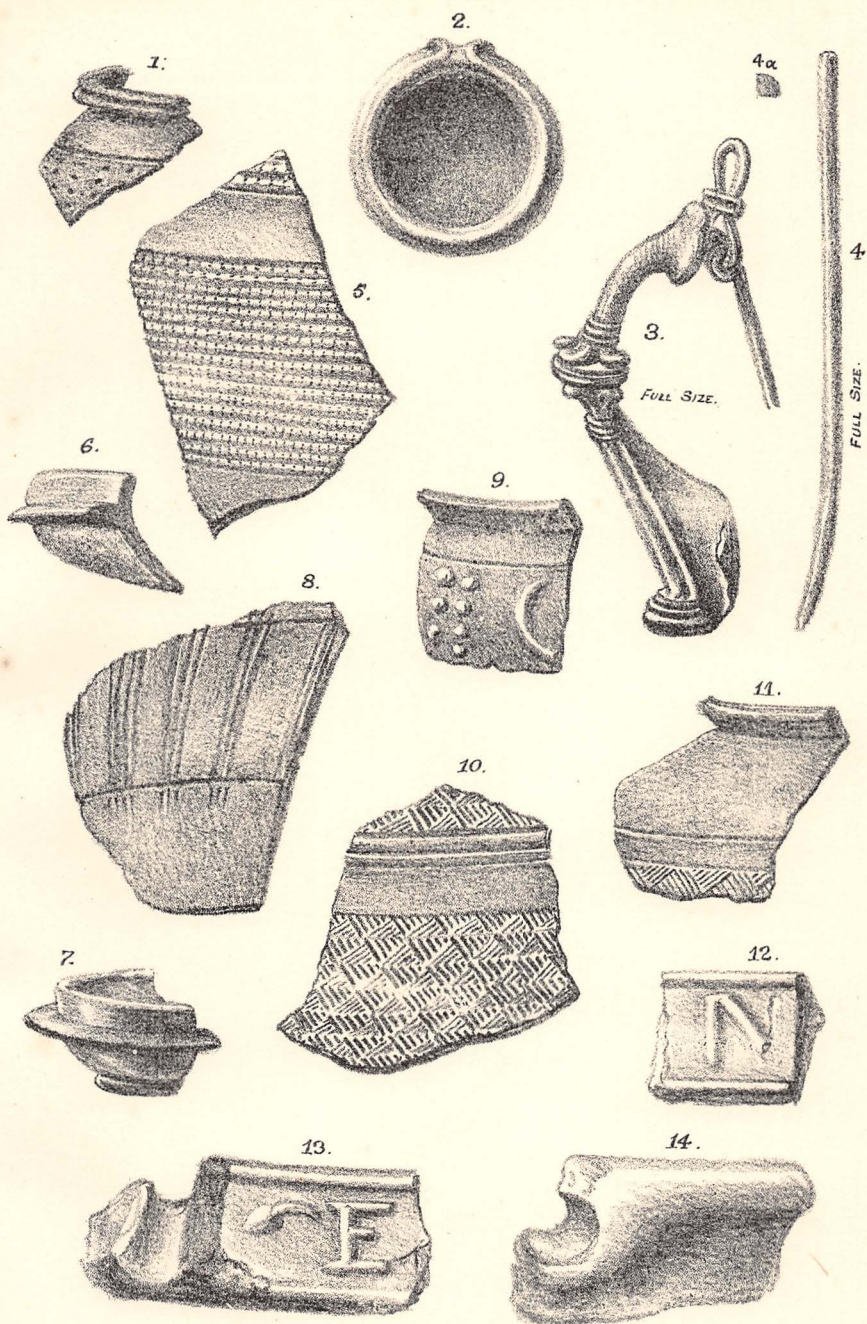


POTTERY FOUND AT THE ROMAN POTTERY KILNS, DISCOVERED AT COLCHESTER,
MARCH, 1877.



3 6 9 12 INCHES.

J. Parish. del.



J. Parish. del.

an inch in diameter having a design upon it, the pattern repeating about every two inches. (See also fragments Plate VI., figs. 5, 10, 11.) Figs. 13, 14 were indented or pinched into the form shewn, usually with seven indents, some were brown on the exterior whilst the clay was red upon fracture, others black, some red inside and outside; most shewed a different colour at the bottom as Plate V., fig. 11, where they were placed one in the top of the other in the kiln. There was a large quantity of these fragments, and the greater portion was much out of form from overheating. Plate V., figs. 1, 2, are of very fine red clay and neatly made. Figs. 3, 14, 16, are also made of red clay but the surface is covered with a kind of gilt or bronze. Part of a large urn the shape of Plate IV., fig. 3, is also covered with the same material. Plate V., figs. 7, 8 (and Plate VI., figs. 6, 7,) are pans made of very fine black clay, very smooth on the surface, the forms seem to be copied from the Samian, which vessels they much resemble; fig. 7, has a name, not legible, stamped upon the bottom inside; many fragments of Samian ware of the same patterns were found with the others. Sides and bottoms of black pans, some very large with upright sides and marked outside, as urn, plate IV., fig. 5, others with very flat sides and large diameter, with a wavy line around them. Plate V., fig. 6, is made of very light clay, of graceful form, beautifully finished, and is nearly whole. Fig. 12 is the top and one handle of a very large amphora, fig. 13 is the top of a very large ampulla, both of which are of light earth; several small tops and bottoms were found. Fig. 10 is another white handle. Fig. 15 the top of a bottle with the mouth pinched across, it has also a part of the handle on; fragments of urns with contracted tops, as Fig. 9, of various sizes. Plate VI., fig. 2, fragments of mortaria, in large quantities, from eight to twenty-seven inches in diameter, some are smooth on the inside, others are roughened with small broken stones; the rims are of various forms, no maker's name upon them, most of these are made of light clay, and many of the pieces are not sufficiently burned. Fig. 9, a small fragment of light red clay with the pattern put on in slip.

Figs. 12, 13, 14 are small fragments of a very large pan, which must have been eight feet in diameter, made of red clay, some inscription with two inch raised letters of light clay upon the top edge. Fig. 14 is a side view showing an overflow or lip; from the form of the pieces the pan was not very deep. Fig. 3, a handsome bronze Fibula found near the mouth of kiln, No. I. Fig. 4 is made of bronze, four inches long, in section as Fig. 4a, perhaps used for ornamenting the pottery. A middle brass coin of Claudius, rev. Pallas, S. C., without inscription, also a middle brass of Vespasian, rev. an eagle on a globe, were found near the kilns among the fragments. Many other pieces of pottery of various forms not given in the plates were found. I have during the last ten years collected Roman pottery and have in my museum perfect urns exactly like several of those described.

It is the intention of the proprietor of the land upon which the kilns are situated, P. O. Papillon, Esq., to erect a building over No. I. to preserve it from the weather. Some of the fragments of pottery are in the Colchester Museum where they can be inspected. Arrangements can also be made there, by any one interested, to view the kiln.

It appears from the foregoing remarks and the discoveries at the kilns that the specialities manufactured here were mortaria, pinched cups red and brown, Ampullæ and black urns and pans.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING AT AVELEY,
4TH OF AUGUST, 1875.

SIR THOMAS BARRETT-LENNARD, BART., IN THE CHAIR.

By the kind invitation of Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, the Meeting was held at Belhus. The Treasurer's Financial Statement having been submitted to the Meeting, the Secretary read the Annual Report.

Sir Antonio Brady, in moving the adoption of the Report, said it was a most encouraging one, and he thought the part which would interest them all very greatly, was that referring to the proposed publication of those beautiful drawings by Mr. Parish of the mural paintings in Copford Church. It was fortunate that this society should have the services of so good an artist—(hear, hear)—and he thought that those who saw those mural paintings would wish to preserve copies of them, because they would be likely to be destroyed by time and damp. It was most important that they should as far as possible be preserved; and it would be very sad if it were only in the library of this society that copies of such beautiful works should be shut up. He was therefore very anxious to do his best to induce that meeting to join with him in a request to the committee to take every possible step to preserve them. (Applause.) He also thought that the amount of Mr. Parish's estimate for his labour in copying them, £33, was very small indeed—(hear, hear)—they were a great credit to him; and it had no doubt been a labour of love to him to produce them. He saw from the report that the society held its own as far as numbers were concerned; but he was pained to think that Essex should be behind other counties in support of such a society. Kent and Sussex numbered amongst their members over 1,000, while Essex had only 200. (Hear, hear.) Again referring to the Copford paintings, Sir Antonio said those drawings would interest the public beyond the pale of their own members, and when they met next year, when they expected the Royal Archæological Institute would be their guests, at Colchester, they hoped to submit to them the lithographed copies of these beautiful paintings. It was announced that large paper copies would be supplied to all subscribers of a guinea; he hoped all would subscribe; he should certainly put down his name for a copy. (Hear, hear.) He thought that in publishing them they would assist to promote those arts of peace and progress which this country was most interested in promoting. They lived in times when art and science applied to industry, added to their manufacturing and commercial prosperity, and by cultivating a taste for them they were

doing a national work. (Hear, hear.) Therefore he had great pleasure in recommending that an effort should be made to obtain subscriptions for the purpose of lithographing these drawings. If once printed they would attract the attention they deserved. (Hear, hear.) It would also be desirable if some exhibition could be made of them, for they would greatly interest the public. He regretted that at the recent Fine Art Exhibition at Chelmsford they were not exhibited, as it would have had the effect of calling the attention of the public to the importance of perpetuating them. He was gratified to see from the report that there was a satisfactory balance in hand, and he hoped the society would take a fresh start, and that the Essex Archæological Society would be able to hold its own with other counties which had shown great taste in these matters. He concluded by moving the adoption of the report.

This was seconded by the Rev. G. C. Berkeley, and unanimously adopted.

In a future stage of the proceedings Mr. C. F. Hayward, F.S.A., member of the Royal Institute of British Architects, observed that he could not let this opportunity pass without one word with reference to the mural paintings already mentioned. The society did not exist merely for the pleasure of these excursions, but for an advantage to the country. Every local society had its duty to perform, and when their own society did their duty with respect to those paintings they showed that they deserved the thanks of the country. They knew that everywhere works of art of this kind were fading away, and it was surprising to find that societies generally did not take up the task of preserving for future ages such paintings.

Mr. F. M. Nichols, F.S.A., said the one subject he had to bring to their notice was a duty which they would be most anxious to discharge. In a county like this, where they had no great monuments in the shape of Cathedrals and very few buildings of much interest, it was a great privilege to be admitted to one of those few old houses which still existed in the country, and to be able to hold their meeting in such a room as that in which they were assembled. He therefore asked them to join with him in thanking Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard for inviting the society and for taking the chair on that occasion.

The vote was carried with acclamation, and Sir T. B. Lennard, briefly responded.

It having been arranged that the excursion should partly precede the business meeting, the members, and their friends proceeded to Rainham, where an inspection was first made of the Church of S. Helen and S. Giles, upon the architecture of which some brief descriptive remarks were offered by Mr. F. Chancellor. It was observed that the register of the church, commencing in 1570, had been found in an old iron-bound oaken chest in a damaged condition, dropping to pieces at the touch, but had been arranged and bound, after a great deal of

labour, by Mr. G. H. Rogers-Harrison, Windsor Herald, and a member of the council of this society.

From Rainham, the members proceeded to Belhus, the seat of Sir Thomas Barrett-Lennard, Bart., who was unanimously voted to the chair. The meeting for general business was held as above reported: after which the whole party, numbering about eighty, were invited to luncheon by Sir Thomas and Lady Barrett-Lennard.

Here were exhibited a number of detailed coloured drawings of the Copford mural paintings, being about one-third of the entire series, which had been executed by Mr. Josiah Parish at the expense of the Society. Also an ancient set of Spanish playing cards, which had been presented to the Society by Mr. W. Bolton Smith, for exhibition in the Museum.

An inspection of the interior of the mansion, erected originally *temp.* Hen. VII., was then made, and also of the ancient and fine examples of furniture, tapestry, hangings, pictures, and other internal decorations of the house. The large collection of historical and ancestral portraits was kindly described by Mr. Barrett-Lennard, who gave a concise narration of the historical incidents connected with many of the persons represented, and their relation to the family history.

Mr. C. F. Hayward, F.S.A., made some remarks upon the architectural features of the structure from the period of its original erection, and on the subsequent alterations and adaptation that had been effected in the previous century.

The meeting then proceeded to the very interesting church of West Thurrock, of Early English erection, and presenting also beautiful features of the Early Decorated style. The east window is of peculiar and unique design. The tower *circa temp.* Hen. VI. Mr. F. Chancellor gave a brief architectural description of the structure.

The restored Church of Stifford was next visited, where the meeting was received by the Rector, the Rev. William Palin, the Historian of that and neighbouring parishes. Some notes by Mr. Stock, the Architect entrusted with

the restoration, and additional notes contributed by the Rev. William Palin, were here read by the Hon. Secretary who also read extracts from the wills of Ralph Perchey, Rector, who died in 1377-8, which gives a remarkable variation in the spelling of the name, from that in the inscription beneath his effigies; and that of Stephen Cuyshard, Rector, who died in 1518-19. These have been discovered since the publication of Mr. Palin's work.* Mr. Chancellor also made some remarks on the architecture of the church.

The day having considerably advanced, only a brief inspection externally of the very fine north doorway of South Ockendon Church was made, and the proposed visit to the Church of South Ockendon was necessarily abandoned.†

* The Hon. Secretary proposes to print these wills in continuation of the ancient testaments already published in the Journal.

† The History of the respective parishes, and an architectural description of the churches visited at this meeting, are comprised in "Stifford and its Neighbourhood, &c.," by the Rev. W. Palin.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL INTELLIGENCE.

RECENT DISCOVERIES.

ROMAN PERIOD.

Little Hallingbury.—Mr. G. E. Pritchett, F.S.A., in a letter to the Secretary, reports the discovery of at least seven ossuary urns and ampullæ, on the gravel in a pit near the so-called Roman encampment at Hallingbury, in the parish of Little Hallingbury. All the vessels are secured and in good keeping. Mr. Pritchett's communication is accompanied by drawings he has made of two of the urns, and in the succeeding Journal it is hoped that the Society may be able to present a more full report, with illustrations.

Colchester.—The important discovery of Roman Potters' Kilns at Colchester, by Mr. Geo. Joslin, is made the subject of a detailed paper by him, with illustrations, at page 192 of the present Journal of Transactions.

MEDIEVAL PERIOD.

Barking.—A discovery, of remarkable interest, has been made by Mr. J. King, in the garden attached to his residence at Barking, a portion of the site of the Church of the great Benedictine Nunnery at that place. During the alterations, necessary for converting the plot into a garden, Mr. King found and disclosed the very perfect and well-defined foundation of the Ladye Chapel, which formerly existed under the dedication of the chapel of the Salutation of our Lady. The remains show that the chapel was of the Early English period. As Mr. King proceeded with the excavations, the base of the altar and the foundation of the steps by which it was approached were revealed; and immediately in front of it he found three graves containing the skeletons of three of the Abbesses of that illustrious house. No doubt appears to remain as to the identity of the remains of these ladies whose interment is recorded to have taken place in the Chapel of the Salutation, the position of their graves being indicated in an old French MS. in the Bodleian Library. A few remains of personal ornaments were found. A sketch of the site showing the opened graves, has been made by Miss Fry, of Plashet, and the spot, on an intimation from the Vicar, the Rev. A. Blomfield, was visited by the Secretary when all was *in situ*. Owing to the temporary

loss of the MS. notes taken by Mr. J. King, we are precluded from giving a detailed report of the discovery in the present Journal. It is desirable that Mr. J. King, whose examination of the remains was made with great care, accuracy and intelligence, should himself furnish the report, and he has kindly promised to favour the society with it as soon as he has succeeded in recovering possession of his MS.

Southminster.—The Rev. George C. Berkeley has reported the discovery of an early Norman doorway at Southminster Church, by himself and Mr. G. E. Pritchett, F.S.A., the architect entrusted with the restoration, who has kindly furnished a sketch, from which it appears that the masonry is in the earliest style of the Norman age.

Stanford-le-Hope.—During the process of dismantling the very interesting, but greatly dilapidated church in this parish, with the view to thorough restoration, a few discoveries of antiquarian and ecclesiological interest have been made. The Church is chiefly of the Decorated, but with considerable remains of the Early English period. It is apparent, however, that a small Norman structure preceded it. The first enlargement obviously took place at an early period of the first pointed style, by the addition of a south aisle and chantry chapel. In constructing this aisle the same plan that was adopted at West Ham, Prittlewell and Eastwood, as previously noticed in these Transactions, was had recourse to, that of piercing and underpinning the south wall of the Norman nave, and constructing the arches without entirely demolishing it. Later on, in the 14th century, the early English arcade gave place to another, retaining only the easternmost arch of the previous date, and the single, very small and widely splayed Norman window in the wall close beside the curve of the arch, shows clearly that this was the way in which the first addition was effected. The north arcade is earlier than that on the south, and may be the first *north* aisle, and the second addition to the structure. No features were observed to indicate that one preceded it. The chancel, with its Decorated window, is, no doubt, extended far beyond the original apsidal chancel of the first Norman church.

In the south chantry chapel, one small mural painting of early date has been disclosed upon the west wall; it is divided into two compartments one above the other, the only colours employed are dark red, and yellow. The picture is not very clearly discernible. The lower compartment shows a male figure lying upon his back, with his head raised upon a stone, the hands extended forward and a little upwards, as in the attitude of supplication. Above is a draped female figure ascending an incline, and looking backward. It resembles a little, but scarcely accords with, Jacob's vision in its treatment. In the upper compartment is a single draped female figure.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

Books.

General Index to the Sussex Archæological Society, Nos. I. to XXV. By Henry Campkin, F.S.A.. One Vol., 8vo. Presented by the Sussex Archæological Society.

Parts 45 to 49 of the Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Magazine. Presented by the Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society.

The Marriage, Baptismal, and Burial Registers of the Collegiate Church or Abbey of St. Peter, Westminster. Edited and Annotated by Joseph Lemuel Chester. Private edition. Presented by the Author.

Transactions of the Powysland Club, entitled Collections Historical and Archæological relating to Montgomeryshire and its Borders. Parts 1, 2, and 3 of Vol. IX., and Part 1 of Vol. X.

Domesday of Montgomeryshire, being a Return of the Owners of Land in 1873.

Report of the Annual Meeting of the Powysland Club, for 1876. Presented by the Powysland Club.

Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, Vol. V. Presented by the Society.

Transactions of the Exeter Diocesan Architectural Society, Part 2, Vol. III., new series. Presented by the Society.

Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, Vols. XXVII. and XXVIII. Presented by the Society.

Sussex Archæological Collections, Vol. XXVII. Presented by the Sussex Archæological Society.

History of Rochford Hundred, Essex. By Philip Benton. Vol. I. and Parts of Vol. II. from 28 to 35 inclusive. Presented by the Author.

Boadicea and Camulodunum: A Paper read before the Bath Literary and Philosophical Association, Dec. 1st, 1876. By the Rev. H. M. Scarth, Wrington Rectory.

Corinium Museum: A Guide to Roman Remains at Cirencester. By the Rev. H. M. Scarth.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London, from Jan. 15th to June 25th. Presented by the Society.

ANTIQUITIES, PHOTOGRAPHS, DRAWINGS, &c.

Presented by JOHN PIGGOT, Junr., F.S.A., Ulting.

Large coloured Drawing of the Jesse Window in Margaretting Church. By W. Strutt. (Before restoration.)

Photograph of Margaretting Church, Essex, showing the restoration of the north porch.

Photograph of Margaretting Church. (Interior looking east.)

- Photograph of Waltham Abbey Church. (Interior.)
 Photograph of the Nave of St. Alban's Abbey Church. (Looking east.)
 Photograph of the Gate House, St. Osyth's Priory.
 Photograph of the Old Bridge, Heybridge, Essex.
 Photograph of the Sun Inn, Saffron Walden.
 Photograph of the celebrated Carving, by Grinling Gibbons, of the
 Stoning of St. Stephen.
 Photograph of Ancient Map of the World, in Hereford Cathedral.
 Five Photographs of Mural Paintings, &c.
 Four coloured Drawings of Mural Paintings in St. John's Church
 Maddermarket, Norwich.
 Coloured Drawing of a Fragment of the Rood Screen in St. Gregory's
 Church, Norwich.
 Coloured Drawing of Herse-cloth, St. Gregory's, Norwich.
 Coloured Drawing of a Boss in Hereford Cathedral.
 Roman Glass Lachrymatory, found at Colchester.
 Another, found near Oxford.
 Small bronze Figure, found at Colchester.
 Roman bronze Steelyard and Weight, found near Nottingham.
 Fragments of Roman Pottery, found at Colchester.
 Twenty-two very fine Wax Seals of the Corporation of Colchester.
 For sale at 5s. per pair for the benefit of the Museum.
 By the Rev. H. M. SCARTH.
 Two Rubbings of Monumental Brasses in Little Horkesley Church.
 By Dr. BREE, Colchester.
 A lot of Tradesmen's Tokens.
 A small Roman Urn and Lamp, found at Colchester.
 By W. BOLTON, SMITH, Esq., Colchester.
 A quantity of beautifully ornamented Roman Pottery, found in
 Colchester.
 Two small Roman Urns, found in Colchester.
 Four large Roman Tiles, and four small Roman Bricks, found in
 Colchester.
 Five encaustic Tiles, found in the Botanic Garden, Colchester.
 By Mr. W. J. TAYLOR, 70, Red Lion Street, Holborn.
 A bronze Medal of Charles Roach Smith, Esq.

—o—

The number of Visitors to the Museum in 1870, was 10,155; in
 1871, 13,969; in 1872, 14,708; in 1873, 16,787; in 1874,
 16,910; in 1875, 15,795; and during the present year, ending
 June 30th, 16,737.

STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, PRESENTED AT THE ANNUAL MEETING AT COLCHESTER, 1ST OF AUGUST, 1876.

Cr.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1875						
To Balance in Bank of Messrs. Round, & Co.	101	9	3			
„ Ditto in the hands of the Secretary..	8	9	3			
„ Ditto in the hands of Mr. Parish....	24	11	10			
				134	10	4
„ Subscriptions received by Bankers ..	7	6	6			
„ Ditto received by Mr. Parish	88	4	0			
				95	10	6
<hr/>						
				£230	0	10

Dr.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1875 & 1876						
By Salary (J. Gunner)				10	0	0
„ Museum Expenses—Glazing (Rix)..	2	7	6			
„ Cartage (Watts).....	1	10	0			
„ J. Gunner's expenses....	0	11	10			
				4	9	4
„ Cheque Book				0	2	6
„ Commission (J. Parish)				4	17	0
„ Sundries—(J. Parish)				2	0	6
„ Petty Cash Account, H. W. King				1	8	3
„ Balance in the hands of H. W. King	7	1	0			
„ Balance in the hands of J. Parish ..	4	5	4			
„ Balance at Bankers	195	16	11			
				207	3	3
<hr/>						
				£230	0	10

SECURITY.

	STOCK.	COST.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Metropolitan Consolidated 3½ per cent. Stock (two year's dividends due to 5th July, 1876)	100 0 0	96 7 6

ILLUSTRATION FUND—COPFORD FRESCOES.

Subscriptions received by Bankers	11 0 6
---	--------

July 25th, 1876.

JAMES ROUND, *Treasurer.*

Examined and found correct,

July 28th, 1876.

R. B. MAYOR,
ARTHUR L. LAING, } *Auditors.*

ESSEX IN INSURRECTION, 1381.

BY J. A. SPARVEL-BAYLY, F.S.A.

THE condition of the people in the time of Edward the III. may be well understood when we read such documents as the following, issued when the king designed to erect or repair some church, palace, or castle. "Be it known to you that we have commissioned our well-beloved William de Walsingham to take in our city of London as many painters as shall be necessary, to set them to work at our wages, and make them stay as long as shall be needful. If he find any of them rebellious, he shall arrest him and confine him in our prison, there to remain till further orders;" or again, "Whereas our beloved lieges, the men of the town of East Tilbury, in the county of Essex, considering the great losses, damages and destructions which have happened in times past to the same town, by the arrival of French and other enemies there; and dreading that greater may happen in process of time, both there and in the neighbourhood, (especially as there is no other landing-place thereabouts for a great space) unless remedy be quickly provided for avoiding such losses, damages and destructions; and that others dwelling on the coasts of the sea may be encouraged cheerfully to do the like, do propose and intend (as we understand), to fortify the town aforesaid, along the coast of the sea, with a certain wall of earth with "garrettis" and in such other methods as they can; we, considering the pious intention of the men aforesaid, and that many benefits and advantages may redound to the said town by the said proposal "do commission" Robert Gosholm, William Lee, Nicholas Denys and John Archer to take as many labourers and

artificers as they should require, to aid in erecting the works proposed by the men of East Tilbury." Or perhaps, even more forcibly still, the not uncommon expression in the deeds of that period, "Know that I have sold (*"nativum meum"*) and all his offspring, born or to be born." Such was, at the end of the fourteenth century, the condition of those whom the historians of that period call villains, bondes, or cotiers; the servitude of the latter being aggravated by the arbitrary power of the seigneurs of the manors to which they belonged. Travellers of this period express their astonishment at the multitude of serfs they saw in England, and at the extreme hardness of their condition compared with what it was on the continent. The origin of their degraded state was not known to these men; nay it is even probable that many of their oppressors were equally ignorant, but it cannot excite surprise to find that there existed in the hearts of the so-oppressed a strong feeling of resentment against those who treated them with such cruel injustice. In consequence of the long French wars, the country had been enormously over-taxed, but amid the glitter of military pomp, crowned with such victories as Edward the III. and his gallant son, the Black Prince, had achieved, the people did not care to remember the despotic violence with which their substance had been taken from them. But in the reign of Richard the II., when the splendour of these victories had waxed dim by age, and the exactions of the rulers was felt without the gilding, a change came over the spirit of the people. They knew that if the lords were necessary to them as leaders, they were not less necessary to the lords as soldiers; and so when the owners of the great lordships and manors overwhelmed their farmers and serfs with taxes and exactions, asserting the necessity of going to fight the French on their own ground in order to prevent their invading England, Froissart tells us the peasants said, "We are taxed to aid the knights and squires of the country to defend their heritages; we are their slaves, the sheep from whom they shear the wool, all things considered, if England were conquered, we should lose much less than they." These, and similar thoughts spreading from manor to manor

became the theme of earnest speeches uttered in excited and illegal meetings. The cry of the poor soon found a terrible utterance in the words of "a mad priest of Kent." "Good people," cried the preacher, "things will never go well in England so long as goods be not in common, and so long as there be villains and gentlemen. By what right are they whom we call lords greater folk than we? On what grounds have they deserved it? Why do they hold us in serfage? If we all came of the same father and mother, of Adam and Eve, how can they say or prove that they are better than we, if it be not that they make us gain for them by our toil what they spend in their pride?" A spirit fatal to the whole system of the middle ages breathed in the popular rhyme which embodied the levelling doctrine of mad John Ball.

"When Adam delve and Eve span,
Who was then a gentleman?"

From village to village the disaffection spread, stimulated by written messages recommending in mysterious and proverbial terms, perseverance and discretion. Some of these letters, we are told, ran as follows.

John Sheep, sometime S. Mary priest of York, and now of Colchester, greeteth well John Nameless, and John the Miller, and John Carter, and biddeth them beware of evil in Borough, and stand together in God's name; and bideth Piers Plowman go to his work, and chastise well Hob the Robber, and take with you John Trewman, and all his fellows, and no mo, John the Miller hath yground small, small, small. The King's son of heven shall paye for all. Beware or ye be wo. Knowe your friende fro you foe; have ynough, and say no, and do well and better; and flee sinne, and seeke peace, and hold you therein; and so biddeth John Trewman, and all his fellows."

"John Ball greteth you well all, and doth you understand he hath rungen the bell; now ryght and myght, wyll and skyll, God speede every yee dele. Now is tyme, lady help to Jesu the Sonne, and thid Sonne to his Fadur to make a gode ende, in the name of the Trinity, of that is begun. Amen, Amen, our charitie, Amen."

"John Ball S. Mary priest, gretes well all manner men, and byddes them, in the name of the Trinity, Fadur, Sone and Holy Ghost, stond manlicke togeder in trewche, and helps trewth shall helpe yowe; now reigneth pride in prise, and covetous is hold wise, and lechery without en shame, and glotony without en blame. Envie regneth with tressone and slouth is take in grete sesone. God do bote, for now is the tyme. Amen in Essex, Southfolc and Northfolc."

"*Jack Trewman's*" letters ran somewhat in the same style.—

"Jack Trewman doth yow to understand, that falseness and gile havith regned to long, and trewth hath been sett under a lokke, and falseneth and gile regneth in every flokke. No man may come trewth to both syng, si dederò, speke, spende, and speede, quoth John of Bathon, and therefore sinne fareth as wildflood, trew love is a waye that was so gode, and clerks for welth work hem wo. now is tyme."

So also "Jakk the Mylner asket help to turne hys mylne righte. He hath grounden small, small, the King's Son of heven he shall paye for all. Look thy milne doe aright with the four sails, and the post stand id stedfastness. With right and with myght, with skille and with wille, lat might helpe righte, and skille goe before wylle, and righte before myghte, than goeth our milne arighte, and yf myghte go before ryghte, and wylle before skylle, then is our mylne mysadyght."

Meanwhile to the misery and discord at home, was added the shame of defeat abroad. The French war ran its disastrous course, one fleet was defeated in battle, another sank in a storm; and no sooner had Richard the II. ascended the throne than he found the vessels of France and Spain committing ravages upon the coasts of his kingdom, attacking first one town and then another, slaying and carrying off as prisoners such of the wretched inhabitants who were unfortunate enough to fall into their hands. In order to meet the expenses thus rendered necessary for the defence of the nation, and it must be acknowledged to maintain the luxury of the Court, Parliament granted a fresh subsidy to be raised by means of a poll-tax on every person above a certain age in the realm. To this tax the poorest man in the Kingdom contributed as large a sum as the wealthiest; the gross injustice of this act of course added fuel to fire, and the whole of England became convulsed from one end to the other. The tax being farmed, or purchased by certain rich noblemen and foreign bankers, was of course rigorously exacted, the insolence of its collectors being but too often unbounded; opposition was everywhere offered, and in no county more so than in Essex, and there especially by the men of Fobbing, Stanford, Billericay and Hadleigh; the memory of the hardships undergone and tyranny experienced during the rebuilding of the castle in the latter village in the reign of Edward the III., proving, no doubt, a strong

incentive to rebellion on their part. According to tradition, the immediate cause of the outbreak was an act of gross violence on the part of one of the tax collectors towards the young daughter of a tradesman living at Dartford, in Kent.

An idea has been entertained by many persons that Wat Tyler, the arch leader of the insurrection, was the man whose daughter was insulted, and that he it was who killed the miscreant in her defence ; and so a kind of honourable dignity has been given to the character of the leader—a man who in all his acts seems to have been of a rough and brutal nature. The similarity of the vocation, the surname but indicating the trade or occupation of its bearer, has caused a feeling of interest to attach itself to the leader, which really belongs to the citizen of Dartford. Of the latter nothing more is heard or known ; though he had at such a period, courage to avenge so deep a private wrong, he possessed sufficient sense not to achieve a notoriety among the evil disposed and seditious ; when his hammer shattered the head of the insulting tax collector, it had played its part in the drama of the great struggle in which all unwittingly it formed the first act.* The news of this fresh insult spread far and wide ; the men of Essex crossed the Thames and joined their brethren in Kent, and “Walter Teghelere of Essex ” soon found himself at the head of one hundred thousand rudely armed men, breathing revenge upon the nobles and gentry of the land. What followed is well known, the stubbornness of the resistance offered by the rebels, showed the temper of the people.

The men of Essex, having upon promise of manumission, retired from London to their own county, gathered together a second time, we are told by old John Stow, “a new multitude at Byllerica decided either to enjoy liberty gotten by force, or to die in fighting for the same, they sent to the king, then being at Waltham, messengers to know if he thought good to permit them to enjoy their permitted liberty, like to their Lords, and that they should not be compelled to come to courts, but only to great

* The Kentish jurors presented, “that when certain levies and insurrections were made by certain contentious and *unknown* men about Dartford, on Wednesday before the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year of the reign of Richard II.” etc., etc.

Leets twice in the year, unto which the King answered thus. "Oh miserable and hateful both to land and sea, not worthy to live, do ye require to be equal to your Lords? ye were worthy to be put to most shameful death; but since ye are come as messengers, ye shall not die now, to the end ye may declare our answer to your fellows: declare to them therefore on the King's behalf, that as they were husbandmen and bondmen, so shall they remain in bondage, not as before, but more vile without comparision. Whilst we live and by God's sufferance shall govern the kingdom with wit and strength, we will endeavour ourselves to keep you under, so that the duty of your service may be an example for posterity, and that your equals both present, and that shall succeed, may ever have before their eyes, as it were in a glass, your misery and matter to curse, and fear to commit the like." Stow further tells us, that when the messengers were gone "there was straightways sent into Essex, Thomas of Woodstocke, Earl of Buckingham, and Sir Thomas Percy, brother to the Earl of Northumberland to repress the boldness of the said commons. "These commons had fortified themselves at Billericay with ditches and carriages, nevertheless although there was a great number of them, with small businesse they were scattered into the woods, where the Lords inclosed them, lest any of them might escape: and it came to pass that five hundred of them were slain and eight hundred of their horses taken, the other that escaped this slaughter being gotten together, hasted to Colchester, and began to stirre the townesmen to a new tumult, and when they profited not there, they went to Sudbury, but the Lord Fitzwalter and Sir John Harlestone followed them, and slew as many of them as they list and shut up the rest in prisons." It is indeed more than probable, that, if the rebellion begun by "*peasants and shoeless vagabonds*," had not been so soon quelled, persons of a higher class, like the "esquire" [armiger] Bertram de Wilmyngtone, of Kent, might have undertaken the conduct of it, and have effected its object. Even when the insurrection was crushed, it was only by threats of execution that verdicts could be obtained from

the Essex Jurors when ringleaders of the revolt were brought before them.

There are in the Public Record Office various documents referring to this great insurrection of the people, one series entitled "*Presentationes de Malefactoribus qui surrexerunt contra Dominum Regem 4 et 5 Ric II.*" relate entirely to Kent, and contain innumerable proofs of the leadership being in the person of an Essex man. For example, the twelve jurors of Downhamford, say upon their oath, "that Walter Teghelere, of Essex, John Halis, of Malling, William Hanker, and John Abel, on Monday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity, in the fourth year, made insurrection against Our Lord the King, and his people, and came to Canterbury, and made an assault on William Septvantz, Sheriff of Kent, and made the said Sheriff take an oath to them, and compelled the said Sheriff, under fear of death, to deliver up the books, viz., the rolls of the Pleas of the county and of the crown of our Lord the King, and whatever writs of our Lord the King were in the custody of the said Sheriff, and they burnt fifty rolls and the said writs on the same day at Canterbury, in contempt of our Lord the King, and to the prejudice of his crown, and feloniously and traitorously broke into the Castle of our Lord the King at Canterbury, and caused to go free, John Burgh, an approver, Richard Darbye, a clerk, a convict, Agnes Jekyn, and Joan Hampeok, prisoners fettered and manacled in the said Castle, in contempt of our Lord the King, and to the prejudice of his crown." Also "on Monday, on the morrow of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr (8th July, 1381), in the year of the reign of King Richard the Second from the conquest of England, the fifth, at Canterbury, before Thomas Holand, Earl of Kent, and his associates".....the jurors on their oath say that, "on Thursday, on the feast of Corpus Christi (13th June, 1381), in the fourth year of King Richard the Second after the conquest, Stephen Samuel, John Wenelok, John Daniels, Thomas Soles, John Tayllor, Sacristan of the Church of St. John in Thanet, and John Bocher, clerk of the said Church of Thanet, by commission of John Rakestraw and Watte Tegheler, of Essex, made

proclamation in the foresaid Church, and compelled a levy of the country there, to the number of two hundred men, and made them go to the house of William de Medmenham and they feloniously broke open the gates, doors, chambers, and chests of the said William, and carried away his goods and chattels to the value of twenty marks, and took and feloniously burnt the Rolls touching the Crown of our Lord the King, and the Rolls of the office of Receiver of Green Wax for the county of Kent." In the Coram Rege and Assize Rolls, the names of Essex men figure conspicuously, the precepts to the Sheriff for the arrest and production of various persons implicated being very numerous, despite the charter of pardon granted by the King; the terms of which, as given by Rapin in his Hist. of England, were as follows, "Richard, etc.—Know ye, that of our special grace, we have manumitted, or set free, all and singular our liege subjects, and other of the County of Essex; and them, and every of them from all bondage, do release and acquit by these presents, and also we pardon to our said liegemen and subjects, all manner of felonies treasons, transgressions, and extortions, by them, or any of them, in any manner whatsoever, done or committed, etc., Witness the King himself at London, the 15th June in the 4th year."

The opposition offered by the Barons and Knights to the terms of this charter induced the King to cause proclamation to be made in every city, borough and market town, as follows. "Richard, by the grace of God, King of England and France, and lord of Ireland, to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Although, in the late detestable disturbance, horribly made by divers of our liege people and subjects rising up against our peace, certain letters patent of ours were made at the importunate instance of the rebels, containing, That we have freed all our liege people, common subjects, and others of the several counties of our realm of England, and them, and every of them, discharged and acquitted from all bondage and service; and also that we have pardoned them all manner of insurrections by them against us made, and all manner of treasons, felonies, transgressions, and extortions,

by them, or any of them, committed; as also all outlawries published against them, or any of them, on these occasions; or that we have granted to them, and every of them, our firm peace; and that our will was, that our said liege people and subjects should be free to buy and sell in all cities, boroughs, towns, markets, and other places within the kingdom of England; and that no acre of land, which holds in bondage or villanage, should be accounted higher than at four-pence; and if any were before held for less, that it should not be raised for the future. Yet for that such our letters did issue without mature deliberation and unduly, we well weighing that the grant of the said letters doth manifestly tend to the very great prejudice of us and our crown, and to the disinherison as well of us and the prelates and nobility of our said realms, as of the Holy Anglican Church, and also the damage and incommodity of the commonwealth; therefore, by the advice of our council, we have revoked, made void, and do utterly annul the said letters, and whatever hath been done or followed thereupon; willing that none, of what state or condition soever he be, shall any way have, or reap, or enjoy any liberty or benefice whatever of or by the said letters. For we will, and it is our intention, by the advice of our sound council, for the future to impart such grace and favour to all and singular, although they have grievously forfeited their allegiance, as shall be well pleasing and profitable to our realm, and with which our faithful subjects may reasonably hold themselves contented. And this we do notify to all persons concerned by these presents, commanding the same to be proclaimed in all cities and towns, villages, etc. And further, we strictly require and command, that all and singular, as well free as bondmen, shall, without any contradiction, murmuring, resistance or difficulty, do and perform the works, customs, and services, which to us, or any other of their lords, they ought to do, and which, before the said disturbance, were used to be done, without lessening or delaying the same; and that they do not presume to require, pretend, or claim any other liberties or privileges than what they reasonably had before the said tumults. And that all such as have any

of our said letters of manumission and pardon in their custody, bring and restore the same to us and our council, to be cancelled, upon the faith and allegiance in which to us they are bound, and upon pain of forfeiting all that to us they can forfeit for the future. In testimony whereof, we have caused our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Chelmsford, the 2nd day of July, in the fifth year of our reign."

This revocation of pardon given under the great seal was followed by the taking in Essex, of the most effective, steps to secure the punishment of the participators in the insurrection.

In the Coram Rege Roll Mich. 5. Ric. II. we find—

Essex. "Precept to the Sheriff to search for numerous persons, including Walter Cartere of Billerica, from county to county, to summon them if not outlawed, or to take them if outlawed and to have their bodies before the King in the octaves of St. Michael, to answer to the King for divers felonies whereof they are appealed by divers approvers lately being in the Kings Castle of Colchester, who are dead. They did not appear, and the Sheriff did not send the writ. A further precept was issued to the Sheriff to have their bodies before the King in the Octaves of the Holy Trinity."

Essex. "Precept to the Sheriff to search for Roger Forster, of Billerica, alias Roger Underwode of the same place, from county to county, to summon him if not outlawed, or to take him if outlawed, and to have his body before the King in the Octaves of Holy Trinity to answer to the King wherefore he broke the prison of the King's Marshalcy to which he had been committed for certain felonies whereof he had been indicted, and feloniously escaped from the same."

Essex. "Before Robert Tresilian and his associates late justices appointed to hear and determine divers felonies, treasons, and other misdeeds it was presented by the jurors that John Hurt of Shobury and John Glasiere of Rocheforde, were messengers of the King's enemies to cause the township of Prytewell to rise against the King. Whereupon Ralph Spicer, William Chaundler, and others, assembled together with the said enemies to cause the said enemies to rise. The said messengers came to the town on the Thursday before Saint Martin's day 4th Richard II. . . . John Hurt acknowledges that John Syrat of Shobery commanded him to go to the said town to cause it to rise; and John Syrat acknowledges that Thomas Hilleston commanded the said town to rise; which indictment the King has caused to come to be determined etc. And now on Thursday after the Octave of St. Martin in this term the said William Chaundler comes before the King at Westminster and rendered himself to the prison of the King's Marshalcy; and being demanded how he will acquit himself he says that the King of his special grace pardoned him for the said felonies

and treasons by his letters patent, which are recited.... They state, that many of the King's people had risen in divers parts at the instigation of the Devil, but the King considering the good and faithful conduct of his subjects to his progenitors, and wishing to temper justice with mercy, pardons William Croume of Pritewel. *Chaundeler*, provided he be not one of the principals concerned in the said insurrection, or in the death of the Venerable Father Simon, Archbishop of Canterbury, Brother Robert Hales, late Prior of the Hospital of Saint John of Jerusalem in England, "then" the King's Treasurer, or John de Cavendish late Chief Justice, or in the burning of the Manor of Savoye, or of the House of Clerkenwell, or in the death of the Prior of Bury. (These letters patent are dated 23rd of November 5 Ric. II.) And because the Court is not yet advised to allow the said charter" the said William Crumme is dismissed by the mainprise of certain persons who undertake to have his body before the King in the Octaves of Saint Hilary.

From Coram Rege Roll, Hilary 5 Ric. II.

Essex. The jurors of divers Hundreds of the County aforesaid formerly to wit in Michaelmas Term before the King at Chelmsford presented that Richard Spaldyng of Teye Magna on the night of Friday after the feast of St. Luke the Evangelist feloniously killed Edmund Videler of Badewe Parva at Teye Magna aforesaid, and the same Richard Spaldyng had lands to the value of 3*l.* and in chattels 100*s.* And now the same Richard has surrendered himself to the Prison of the King's Marshalcy and is committed to the Marshal, and he is brought up by the Marshal and asked how he will acquit himself of the said death,....whereupon he produces the King's letters of pardon, which are recited. The King granted them it is stated, out of reverence for God and at the special request of his Consort Queen Anne, and in consideration of the good and faithful behaviour of his subjects towards his ancestors and towards himself before the insurrections of certain rebels, and in order that his subjects may take more cheerful hearts to remain in fidelity and love towards him. The pardon is dated 26th January, 5th Richard II. The said Richard therefore prays to be released, and on his finding four sureties it is considered that he may go sine die.

M. 26.

Essex —. Geoffrey Martyn Clerk of the Crown in Chancery by order of the Chancellor delivers into Court the following record. Writ to Robert de Neuton, lieutenant of Alan de Bouxhull, late Constable of the Tower of London, to certify the King of the cause of the detention of John Hermare (or Hermer) and Nicholas Gromard, both of Haveryng atte Boure, in the prison of the Tower.

The return to this writ, shews that the persons above-named were arrested at Gueldeford for that on Sunday after the Feast of Corpus Christi they rose up with a great multitude of people in the county of Essex, and came to the house of William West at Clendon, and there for fear of them and their fellows being at Kyngeston, as they said, they caused the said William to make to the said John an

obligation of £20, and for that it was testified in the country that the said John and Nicholas acknowledged in the presence of many persons on the said Sunday as well at Clendon as at Guldeford that they were the first who rose up in the aforesaid county of Essex and that they were the first who came to the Savoye and there broke butts (dolia) of wine and did many other ill deeds.

They were accordingly detained in the goal of Guldeford.

Precept to the Constable of the Tower to have their bodies before the King at Westminster, which he did and they were committed to the Marshaley. And being brought up they each produce the King's letters patent of pardon, which are recited. The King grants these pardons for the same reasons as above, provided the grantees were not implicated in the murder of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Prior of Saint John of Jerusalem, or John de Cavendish the Chief Justice. The letters are dated 20th December 5th Richard 2nd. The prisoners also produce the King's writs to the Justices of this Court not to molest them. On their finding five sureties (all of London) they are dismissed *sine die*.

From Assize Rolls, Divers Counties 5th Ric. II. No. 7.

"Pleas before Robert Tresilian and William Morriers, Justices of the Lord the King appointed to inquire, hear, and determine as to all treasons, felonies, trespasses, extortions, oppressions, damages, grievances, and excesses done to the Lord the King and to the King's people in the counties of Essex and Hertford."

- m. 1. Inquisition at Haveryng atte Boure, as to insurrection at Brentford and march to London.
- m. 2. Inquisition taken at Chelmsford on Tuesday next after the feast of the Apostles Peter and Paul 5th Richard 2nd before the Justices above-named, by the oath of twelve jurors.

Viz.—John Hobekyn, James Stokwelle, Roger Colvill, John Beauchamp, Martin Stamer (or Stainer?), John Gobyon, Laurence Stamer (or Stainer?), Nicholas Michel, William Cut, Benedict Stubbere, John Onywaude, and John Aldewyn, who say— That William atte Stable, late servant of Geoffrey Dersham, Thomas Spragg of Southbemflete (and others of the same place), Thomas Treche of La Leye, William Bocher of Hadleye, John Colyn of Hadleye, "Wryght," his two sons, William Brackett of Hadleye, Richard Bell of Hadleye, John Symond of Hadleye, John atte Merssh of Hadleye, Peter Pekok of Bures, Giffard and Henry Fleccher of Reilegh, on Wednesday next after the feast of Holy Trinity, 4th Richard II. were leaders and maintainers continually and wickedly at the Manor of Geoffrey Dersham of Bernehalle in Dounham, and there feloniously and treasonably took and carried away five oxen of the price of five marks, three bulls of the price of twenty shillings, one hundred and sixty sheep, price sixteen pounds: and brass pots, [and] pans and other goods and chattels of the same Geoffrey to the value of sixty shillings; and also they broke and overthrew the houses of the same Geoffrey of the Manor aforesaid, and feloniously took and carried away one hundred and twenty capons, of the price of forty shillings.

And also they all rode about armed in a land of peace with the company aforesaid, who rose up against the King and his lieges, to the temple of the Prior of Saint John of Jerusalem, to Cressyng, and to the house of John Sewall of Coggeshall, and overthrew the houses and buildings of the same Prior and John, and feloniously took and carried away their goods and chattels there found. Also John Sawyere of Rawreth and Thomas Maude, "Sexteyn" of Fobbyng, rose up with the company aforesaid. Also John Wiltshyre, of Burstede Parva, on the Friday next after the feast of Holy Trinity, 4th Richard II., cut off the head of a certain Esquire of the Duke of Lancaster, called Grenefeld, of his own will and without compulsion (coactione) of any person, in the city of London.

The jurors before Robert Tresilian and his fellows justices of the Lord the King appointed to hear and determine divers treasons and felonies, also presented that Ralph atte Wode of Bradewell with others, on Monday the morrow of Holy Trinity, 4th Richard II., rose up against the King in unlawful congregations as the King's enemy, and was at Cressyng temple and there broke and overthrew the houses of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England, and took and carried away his chattels there and also thus continuing [his] malice in divers parts of the County of Essex he went with his company and burnt the books of divers Lords, and also he overthrew the houses of John Ewell, Escheator of the King, and feloniously took and carried away his goods to the value of one hundred pounds Also they presented that the same Ralph voluntarily and feloniously rose up against the King's peace together with others of his company with force and arms and went to the Temple of Cressyng and there overthrew the house there and took and carried away armour, vestments, gold and silver, and other goods and chattels to the value of twenty pounds, and burned books there to the value of twenty marks. . . . Afterwards he went to Coggeshal and there overthrew the house of John Sewall, Sheriff of Essex, and took and carried away gold and silver and other goods and chattels to the value of ten pounds. . . . also on the same day he was at the house of Edmund de la Mare in Peldon and broke and overthrew the said house and carried away goods to the value of twenty pounds. . . . also he was a common leader of the perverse company of insurgents, and went to the house of the said Edmund with the said company and despoiled him of all his goods and chattels, and they despoiled and carried away a writ patent of the King with all the muniments touching the office of Admiral upon the sea, upon a gallows, from the said house to "La Milende" next London and so back to the said house in contempt of the King and of the office aforesaid. . . . Which indictments the King caused to come before him. . . . and now in this term Ralph atte Wode comes before the King at Westminster in the custody of the Marshal and produces the King's letters patent of pardon which the King grants for the reasons before specified provided the grantee were not concerned in the murder of the Archbishop, the Prior, or Chief Justice or the burning of the Manor of the Savoye, or of the House of Clerkenwell, or in the murder of the Prior of Bury. The pardon is dated

the 20th of April, 5th Richard II. But the Court takes time to be advised as to the allowing the charter and Ralph is recommitted to prison in custody of Robert Bracey, Marshal.

M. 7.

Inquest on the death of William Berkeweeye of Wytham. He was killed by Roger Bussh, William Faucelon and John Pollyng, servants of John de Boys at Neweland in Wytham. Two of them produced the King's letters of pardon granted for the reasons before specified. [Pollyng's patent of pardon is recited in the roll for Trinity term 5th. Richard II. m. 13.]

Inquisitions at Chelmsford on the Wednesday next after the feast of the Apostles S.S. Peter and Paul, 5th Richard II. before Robert Tresilian and his associates, the jurors, Henry Bedel, Robert Bode, Thomas Whelere, John Haukoun, John Nyghteld, John Whelere John Adam, John Trostile, John Baron, junior, William Beauchamp, John Weleys, and John Russelyn, present that numerous persons of Fobbyng, Frenge (Vange) Wokyndon (Ockendon) Berkyng, Horndon, Mokkyng, Reynam, Stanforde, Corryngnam, Thurrok, Grey, and Alnekeley (Aveley)

[Presentment not finished.]

Inquisition at same place and on same day. The Jurors, James Stokwell, John Gobyon, John Oniwent, John Beauchop, Lawrence Staner, John Hobkyn, Nicholas Michel, Roger Colvyll, William Cut, Benedict Stubbere, Martin Staner, and John Aldewyne, present, that John Geffrey, Bailiff of Esthanyngfeld, caused all the men of the Villis of Esthanyngfeld, Westhanyngfeld, and Southanyngfeld to go against their wills to the Temple of the Prior of Saint John of Jerusalem in England. . . . That he summoned certain persons to meet him at the church of Magna Badewe to go against the Earl of Bukyngnam and others. . . . That he also went to the Bishop of London's park of Crundon, and caused the men of the Villis of Esthanyngfeld, Southanyngfeld, Westhanyngfeld, Wodeham Ferers and Retyngdon to swear that they would ride against the King whenever he [the Bailiff] summoned them.

Inquisitions at Chelmsford on Thursday after S.S. Peter and Essex.— Paul 5th Richard II. before Robert Tresilian and his associates. . . . It was presented that numerous persons of Fobbyng, Stanford, Mokkyng, and Horndon, with a certain weaver dwelling in Billerica, and one John Newman of Rawreth, a common thief, and many other men of the villis of Rammesden, Warle, Herwardstok, Gyngge, Bokkyng, Goldhangre, Reynham, Welde, Benyngton, and Gyng atte Stane (Ingatestone) rose up against the King and gathered to them many malefactors and enemies of the King, and made 'congregationes' at Brendewode on Thursday after the Ascension, 4th Richard II., and they made assault on John Gildesburgh, John Bampton and other justices of the peace with bows and arrows, pursuing them to kill them, and afterwards on Monday the morrow of Holy Trinity they went to Cressyng, and broke and rooted up the Priors houses there, and took away the Priors goods. Also on the

same day they broke the houses of John Sewall, Sheriff of Essex at Coggesale, and took one thousand four hundred marks in money of the same John's; and afterwards they rode about armed in a land of peace and did many ill deeds.

The dreadful results of these presentments, the revocation of the letters patent granting pardon, and the consequent executions accompanied in many instances by the infliction of the most fearful torture are familiar to us all; right well did Robert Tresilian and his associates wreak the vengeance of the nobles upon the unhappy insurgents. The gallows in every town confirmed the spirit of the proclamation "Villains you were and are, and in bondage you shall remain."

LONDON AS THE CAPITAL OF ESSEX.

AMONG the problems presented by the early history of London none is more difficult to solve than that which relates to the conquest by the Saxons.* The question may be very briefly stated. In reviewing the original authorities for our history we find the first series to consist of (1) the mention by Tacitus in the *Fourteenth* book of the *Annals*, cap. xxxiii: (2) three notices by Ammianus Marcellinus, in Books xx, xxvii and xxviii of his *Rerum Gestarum*. (3) Two passages of minor importance one in Ptolemy's *Geography*, the other in the *Panegyrics* of Eumenius. The last of the notices in Ammianus relates to Theodosius and his doings in Britain in the year 369.

From this year, 369, until 457 we have no documentary reference to London. We can, it is true, by the study of numismatics and by the examination of remains found under the present streets, make some approximation to a connected history of *Augusta*, to use the name conferred upon the Roman city in its last days. But the historians and chroniclers are silent, and the mention in 457, though highly suggestive, is very brief. We hear a great storm raging: the clouds hide all the landscape: the thunder is roaring: the lightning confuses our sight: then a corner of the obscurity is lifted for an instant and we see the city toward which we have been trying to look. In the *English Chronicle* we read, "This year Hengest and Æsc his son fought against the Britons at the place which is called Crecganford and there slew four thousand men; and

* "No territory ever passed so obscurely into the possession of an enemy as the north bank of the Thames, where the kingdom of the East Saxons comprised the Counties of Essex and Middlesex, of which the latter continued probably for some time in a state of independence." Lappenberg, Vol. I., 111.

the Britons then forsook Kent, and in great terror fled to London." We see the city surrounded by the invaders, and the hapless fugitives from the slaughter at the passage of the Cray taking shelter within her walls. Then the cloud settles down again and we see no more. That is the very last appearance of Augusta on the page of history, in the part of Augusta or anything like it. What went on within the Roman walls after that fatal year we know not. It is possible, nay, probable, that the Kentish men under Hengest never entered them. Had the City been taken and sacked the Chronicle would most likely record the catastrophe: but there is dead silence, silence which lasts for almost a century and a half. We are admitted in the passage just quoted to a glimpse of the thrilling drama enacted between the invaders of Kent and the Britons in London, but the denouement of the story, the third volume of the novel—an o'er true tale—is lost.

The next time we meet with London she is the capital of Essex, that is to say she is the seat of the Civil and Ecclesiastical Government of the East Saxon Kingdom.* Let us go back a little. Under the year 449, we read in the Chronicle that the invaders of Britain consisted of men "from three tribes in Germany;" from the Old Saxons, from the Angles, from the Jutes. And the writer goes on to say of the Old Saxons that from them came the "men of Essex, and Sussex, and Wessex." This is the first mention of Essex. Under the year 491 we are told of the conquest of the South Saxons. Under 495 we have the beginnings of the West Saxon dominion; but no mention is made of the progress of the East Saxons, and when we hear of them again they are in full possession of London. How they came there is matter of conjecture, as is the exact year. Turner says the East Saxon invasion and settlement occurred about 530, basing the date evidently on Matthew of Westminster, in whose chronicles the year 527 is mentioned, but it does not follow that

* The word "capital" in this sense may be objected to, and I should have been glad to find a more exact term to describe the connection which existed between the great city and the little kingdom.

London was immediately taken. Erkenwine, or Æscwine, the son of Offa, is named as the first King of Essex, and is stated to have reigned sixty years. Turner adds the names of sixteen kings, of whom Matthew gives twelve. The first mention of a King of Essex in the English Chronicle is the first unquestionable fact in the history of the Kingdom. It may be worth while on this and other accounts to quote it in full: "A. 609. This year Augustine hallowed two bishops, Mellitus and Justus. He sent Mellitus to preach baptism to the East Saxons, whose King was called Seberht son of Ricole, the sister of Ethelbert, whom Ethelbert, had there set as King. And Ethelbert gave to Mellitus a bishop's see at London and to Justus he gave Rochester."

This short passage tells us many interesting things. First we gather from it that Ethelbert, the king of the Kentish men, enjoyed a certain power over the men of Essex, so that he was able to patronise his nephew, Seberht their king. Next we find this king reigning either in London or so near it that the Bishop attached to his court could hold the see of London. That Seberht was subject to Ethelbert, is, however, nothing against his position as king of a separate Kingdom of Essex, or rather of the East Saxons: for this reason, that Beda, who may almost rank as an original and contemporary authority, like the Chronicle, gives us an account of their relations from which we gather in addition to what the chronicle tells us, that Ethelbert had command over all nations of the English as far as the river Humber: and he goes on to say that on the appointment of Mellitus, "King Ethelbert built the church of St. Paul in London, where he and his successors should have their Episcopal see."

If this last sentence stood alone I should be inclined to see in it an indication that London was not wholly East Saxon. But a little further back Beda expressly defends it from this interpretation and saying of Mellitus that he came to preach to the East Saxons, tells us that they are divided from Kent by the river Thames, and border on the Eastern Sea, and further that "their metropolis is the city

of London," an expression primarily relating to the ecclesiastical arrangements, but in this connection implying something more.

King Seberht reigned till some time after 616, that is to say more than twelve years after his conversion, and then, in the quaint words of Beda "departed to the heavenly kingdom." After his death there came evil days upon the Christians both in London and in Kent. Eadbald, who reigned at Canterbury does not seem to have openly apostacized, though he outraged the morality of the christian teaching, as may be seen both in Beda and the Chronicle. His cousins, the three sons of the late King of Essex are held up to posterity as fifty times worse than Eadbald. They immediately began to profess idolatry, they gave their people leave to believe as they liked, and when they saw the bishop celebrating mass, they endeavoured to force him to communicate with them although they had not been baptised. And so the very first thing we hear of the Essex Kingdom, acting independently, is that its kings turned Mellitus out of his diocese. Beda is not slow to add the appropriate moral; they did not long continue unpunished in their heathenish worship, for marching to battle against the men of Wessex, they were all slain with their army. Straightforward as is this narrative in Beda, and satisfactory as his conclusion must be accounted, there are certain difficulties in it when it is compared with the account in the Chronicle. We have there nothing about the three sons of Seberht, but we have this brief mention of Mellitus, under 616, the year of the death both of Ethelbert, of Seberht, and of the second Archbishop of Canterbury, Laurence: "after him Mellitus, who formerly had been bishop of London, succeeded to the Archbishopric. Then the men of London, where Mellitus had formerly been became heathens again. And in about five years, during the reign of Eadbald, Mellitus departed to Christ."

From Matthew we gather that two of these sons of Seberht were named Sexred and Siward. They are described as joint Kings, and are followed in Turner's

that is the West Saxons, and were all slain with their army. From the notices of Florence of Worcester we conclude that the see of London was vacant after the expulsion of Mellitus in 619, and Thorpe supposes that it remained unfilled till 653, the date of the appointment of Cedd, brother of St. Chad, bishop of the Mercians, as a missionary bishop to the heathen of Essex. He seems to have been summoned from Mercia by Oswy, King of Northumbria, who had converted Sigebert, King of Essex, and fixing his head quarters at Tilbury, below London, gathered a congregation, and eventually succeeded in converting the whole people to Christianity. Soon after, Sigebert having been murdered, was succeeded by Suithelm, the son of Sexbald, or Sigebald, and, according to one account, brother of his predecessor. Of him we hear nothing further; but we may suppose that something more than a religious ascendancy was kept up by Mercia over Essex, and when Wina, bishop of Winchester was expelled from his see and took refuge with Wulfhere, King of Mercia, Beda tells us that he purchased from the king, with money, the Bishopric of London and remained in that until his death.

In the Peterborough manuscript of the English Chronicle there is a long interpolation relating to the foundation of Medehamsted, afterwards Peterborough Abbey, in which mention is made of Wina, and of two Kings of Essex, but it is evidently, as Mr. Stubbs points out, untrustworthy and need not be further referred to here.

There is fortunately a genuine document in which the kings of Essex are named. It has survived till our own day and is the first charter now extant relating to Essex, and, indeed, one of the earliest relating to any part of England. It is a deed of gift from Hothilred or Odilred, father of Sebbi, King of the East Saxons, to Barking Abbey, and is dated by Mr. Kemble in 692 or 693.* The donor describes himself as "parens Sebbi provincia East Saxonorum," and Sebbi signs as "Ego Sebbi rex East Sax." Under his cross mark is that of his colleague, Sighere, who is simply called

* Codex Diplomaticus Ævi Saxonici, Vol. I. There is a fac simile in Lyssonss' Environs, Vol. I., 604.

king. It would seem, then, that Sebbi was king in the lifetime of his father, and that he was not the brother or uncle of his colleague. How they were related does not appear, but Sebbi seems to have survived. Beda speaks of them as companions and coheirs but never terms them brothers. The pedigree in Florence of Worcester makes Sebbi the son, and Sighere the grandson of Siward or Sæward, one of the sons of Sebert. That this is an error would almost be apparent from Beda ; but it is quite plain from the charter. Of Hothilred we have no other mention, but his existence and his relationship to Sebbi are as certain as though he had lived but yesterday. The great Offa of Mercia, it will be remembered, became king in the lifetime of his father, Thingferth.

Of Sighere we may accept the pedigree which makes him son of Sigebert the Little, son of Sæward, and gives him as wife the saintly Osyth, the daughter of Frithewald, king of Surrey. Could we depend on it there would be an ample account of her to be drawn from the *Legenda Sanctorum* and similar works, but the life of St. Osyth in Mr. Baring-Gould's new work is wholly inconsistent with our authorities. It is probable, as we shall see, that Sighere's division of the kingdom was not that which included London : but on this subject nothing is certain. Beda tells us that under the terror of a plague, Sighere and "that part of the people which was under his dominion, forsook the mysteries of the Christian faith and turned apostate." To convert them Bishop Jaruman, Bishop of Lichfield, was sent by Wulfhere, King of Mercia and was eminently successful in his mission, the people everywhere forsaking their altars and returning to the true faith. The subjects of Sebbi had remained steadfast ; and we gather from this notice, that there was a distinction between the dominions of the two Kings, that is, they did not rule jointly, and we may not be going too far if we suppose that the use of the phrase, "provincia East Saxonorum" has some reference to the nature of the division. This supposition is confirmed by a charter slightly later in date, to which I shall presently refer, in which "provincia Middelseaxan," is named.

Hothilred's charter must have been signed very shortly before the death of Wini's successor in the see of London, the saintly Erkenwald, who was summoned from his Abbey at Chertsey to become bishop in 675. He died on the 30th of April, and according to Mr. Stubbs in the year 693. According to Matthew Paris he was buried in St. Pauls; he must have been speedily followed to the grave by Sighere, of whom we have no mention in Beda's long account of the death of Sebbi, which took place in 694. The apostacy and reconversion of Sighere, and his subjects, must have taken place before the signature of the deed of Hothilred for Jaruman, or Jarumnan, who was sent to convert them, died in 667, the year after Wini's appointment.

Waldhere succeeded Erkenwald in 693. Immediately after his appointment Sebbi died, and Beda has much to tell us of his holy end, and of the wonders that appeared at his grave. He was buried in "the church of the blessed Apostle of the Gentiles, by whose instructions he had learned to hope for heavenly thing." This is, I think, the first distinct mention of St. Paul's. In 673 Archbishop Theodore had consecrated, "in the city of London," Etti or Hedda, to be bishop of Dunwich. These notices are interesting in the history of our cathedral.

The two sons of Sebbi ruled the kingdom after him, Sighard and Suefred. Of the former we know nothing; but there is a charter of Suefred's in Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus*. It relates to lands in Twickenham, "Tuicanhom," which is spoken of as being situated "in provincia quæ nuncupatur Middelseaxan," and this, as I have remarked above, is the earliest mention of the county as distinct from Essex. The king is described as "Swaebraed, rex East Saxonorum." His colleague, Sighard, is not named, but he gives the land with the special sanction of Coenredus, king of Mercia. In Turner's list (History of the Anglo Saxons, Vol. I.) neither Sighard nor Suefred occurs, but they are mentioned by Matthew Paris. The charter of Suefred is the more interesting as showing that the dominion of the East Saxons extended so far over Middlesex, though under the control of Mercia. The two

kings of Essex had, probably, distinct courts, and their provinces may have been defined. I am afraid of theories, but it has been suggested that the frequent division of Essex between two rulers led to the eventual separation of the counties, though, on the other hand, it may have been caused by some difference of race, and there may be more than we see at first sight in the traditions of the "two Kings of Brentford." Brentford is still the "county town" of Middlesex. This charter of Sufred's is dated 13 June, 704, and was, very probably, a death-bed grant.

In 709 Beda tells us that the son of Sighere, "whose name was Offa, a youth of most lovely age and beauty" accompanied Coinred, king of Mercia to Rome, quitting "his wife, lands, kindred, and country," and became a monk. There is no distinct mention in Beda of his having become king, and it would have appeared unlikely as his two cousins, or one of them at least, were living, but a charter in the first volume of the *Codex Diplomaticus* supplies the missing evidence of his having worn the crown. Offa in it is by an error of the copyer described as king of Mercia, but there can be no doubt that Mr. Kemble is correct in assigning the deed to this Offa, king of Essex.

The same error or one like it may have something to do with the assertion of Matthew* that Offa, king of Mercia, had a palace close by St. Alban's Church in the city, that is, St. Alban's, Wood Street. It is very possible, and is confirmed by a circumstance I shall have occasion to mention further on, that the constant tradition which points to a "palace of the Saxon kings" nearly on the site now occupied by Goldsmith's Hall, on the north side of Cheapside, relates rather to a house of Offa, king of Essex, than of Offa, king of Mercia. But here again, it is only too easy to form theories.

* *Gesta Abbatum*, vol. I. 55. It is a serious thing to differ from Matthew, and I put forward the above hypothesis with great hesitation. It is however worth noting that though London was undoubtedly in the power of Offa of Mercia his biographer never mentions his residing in the city, no charter of his, except a forgery, is dated there, and though Celchyth, Chelcith or Chalcuth, where he held several synods has been identified with Chelsea, it does not follow of necessity that he had a house in London.

There is a somewhat fuller account of Offa's abdication in Matthew Paris, where it is attributed to the influence of his wife Cyneswith, the sister of Ethelred of Mercia. The next king was Selred, of whom we know nothing except that in the Chronicle there is this brief entry, "A. 746. This year King Selred was slain." Where or how or why we cannot tell. If he had reigned from the time of Offa's abdication he may now have been an old man. But Beda whose *Ecclesiastical History* accompanies us to 731, is not now available, and no charter of Seired seems to survive. Matthew calls him the son of Sebert the Good. The pedigree in Florence of Worcester makes him the son of Sigebert son of Sigebald, and therefore more nearly related to Swithelm than to the family of Sebert, a descent so out of the way that the genealogist can hardly have invented it. It would thus seem that on Offa's abdication the crown passed to a distant cousin. From Matthew Paris's expression we may infer that Offa had no children but it is not necessary to suppose that Sigeherd and Swifred, sons of Sebbi also died issueless.

Sometime between 704 and 706 Ingwald was appointed in the room of Waldhere as Bishop of London, and in 731 he assisted at the consecration at Canterbury of Archbishop Tatwin, an event among those recorded in Beda's final chapter. From a charter of Ethelbald, king of Mercia, dated in 734, we may infer that the hold of Mercia upon London was growing stronger and stronger. He grants to the church of Rochester, "*Ecclesiæ beati Andræe*," a tax upon shipping entering the port of London, a tax which he says had belonged to him and his predecessors. This early mention of the port of London is valuable.*

Matthew mentions Swietred, or Swithed, as Selred's successor, and with him brings his list of Essex Kings to a close. But another king is named in the chronicle: under 797 we read, "Siric, King of the East Saxons went to Rome." This is the Sigeric of Mr. Turner's list, in which he is followed by Sigered, and he by Guthrun, the

* London Bridge is first mentioned in a charter of Ethelwald 963-975.

last king. Of Sigereð we only know from his signature to a document that he was present at a Witenagemot held in the "royal city of London" in 811. (*Kemble, No. cxcvi.*) Under 823, we read in the Chronicle that after the victory of Egbert at Wilton, the East Saxons submitted to him, with the men of Kent, Surrey and Sussex. It is possible that Sigereð had resigned his crown, or been deposed by Coenwulf of Mercia. A "Sigereð Dux" appears among the witnesses present at a witan held by Coenwulf in 816, and frequently afterwards: perhaps he was the former king of Essex. Certain it is that there is no mention in the Chronicle of any king, nor of London in 823.

Of Guthrum, the last king of Essex, we know nothing except what Florence of Worcester tells in a parenthesis, when speaking of the submission of Essex to Egbert, he says the East Saxons belonged to Egbert and his successors until the Danish king, Guthrum, received power over them, "*quoad Danicus rex Guthrum super eos potestatem acciperet.*" The allusion must be to the great Guthorm or Guthrum who was baptized after the battle of Ethandun in 878, and who is somewhat vaguely called "King of East Anglia" and more correctly "Rex Northmannicus." If so, his name is improperly included among the list of Essex kings, though London was certainly or almost certainly, in his power*. Did he give his name to Guthrum's Lane which led to Offa's Palace? the conjecture is not absolutely without foundation. In Gutter Lane, the allusion is lost: but it might be well worth the trouble to seek for similar names in old London, either in the streets themselves or in the charters. Although the Mercians lorded it over the East Saxon kings, we should have no reason to suppose that Offa of Mercia had a palace in London, had it not been for the mention noticed above of the grant to St. Albans. It must also be remembered that the veneration of St. Alban was of older date than the

* The confusion between Guthrum and Athelstan, Alfred's godson and his grandson, which has been more than once noticed, may receive further illustration from the tradition that the tower, standing in 1632, at the corner of Love Lane, was part of the palace of King Athelstan. Maitland conjectures that it was built, with St. Alban's church, by King Alfred. We may go a step further back, perhaps, and assign it to his godson, Guthrum-Athelstan.

time of Offa, for Beda, who died in or before 734, speaks of a church as existing there in his time,—a church of wonderful workmanship and suitable to his martyrdom. Coupling this with the piety of the young King Offa of Essex, the saintliness of his mother Osyth, and the improbability of the other Offa making a gift of the palace of his subject kings, we may presume that the connection of Essex and St. Albans is not absolutely new. London continued to be the metropolis of a see which included both until 1845.

I have thus strung together a few notices of the kings of Essex, and few as they are I believe it will be found that they comprise nearly all on which we can depend. The legend which makes Sebert the founder of Westminster Abbey is not among them and has I believe no authority older than the 12th century. Numismatics give us no help. No coins, so far as I am aware, have been found of any East Saxon mint. Yet London must at this time have been a flourishing commercial centre; and it is specially referred to in the laws of Hlothere and Edric of Kent, about 680, as *Lunden-wic*, "London Market." The hold of the East Saxon kings would appear to have been but slight upon the city, and to have been occasionally interrupted, as for example when Cedda made Tilbury, rather than London itself, his headquarters. Even when the kings were nominally seated in London, the kingdoms first of Kent and afterwards of Mercia, had a powerful voice in the management of affairs. Kenulf, king of Mercia, seems to have made London his chief residence during the lifetime of Sigereð who may, in fact, have had no authority except beyond the Lea. The question of the actual condition of the city, and, above all, that which concerns its original conquest by the Saxons, are involved in the deepest obscurity and cannot be discussed here: but I think that a careful survey of the London Churches and parishes, with special reference to the dedications might bring some valuable facts to light.

W. J. LOFTIE.

FAULKBOURN CHURCH.

THE following paper was partly read within this Church on the occasion of the visit of the Essex Archæological Society, on Thursday, August 30th, 1877, by the Rector, the Rev. F. SPURRELL, M.A. :—Additions have been made subsequently.—

The parish of Faulkbourn consists of 1155 acres, with a population in 1871 of 143. It is 40 miles from London, and 2 N.W. from Witham, in which hundred of Essex it is situated.

The name Faulkbourn or Falkbourn is probably derived from the Saxon words "Falk" or Folc," meaning "folk," and "burn," "well" or "brook," and accordingly signifies Folks' Well; and this harmonises with the tradition, that the well which gave its name to the parish still exists some 200 yards on the South side of this Church.

There can be little doubt that somewhere about this site, possibly where now stands the Hall or Manor House, there was a Roman villa, from the fact that Roman bricks, as is so commonly the case in Essex, are worked up in the Church walls. I do not know of any documentary evidence as to the building and dedication of Faulkbourn Church. I must therefore give my opinion as to its date, from an examination of the architectural details of the building; and as we must never forget that the Church as a whole is not co-eval but received insertions and additions in after times, I must notice the date of every separate piece of new work. The Church appears outside to be solidly built and rather plain, but these facts are in favour of its antiquity. After the year 1000 A.D. had passed away, and the dread

of the millenium, as expected in those days, had ceased, there can be no doubt that amongst our Anglo-Saxon forefathers, the building of Churches became very general. In Edward the Confessor's reign, which ended 1066, many, if not all, of our Saxon Churches were built; and as intercourse with Normandy increased, the round-headed style of architecture was introduced and used by the Anglo-Normans, until, after the Conquest, the pure Norman style was become general.

William the Conqueror early divided out the land of England amongst his Barons, and it seems to have been the first care of the new Lords of Manors to have erected a Church as a necessary adjunct to their castle; hence arose that great number of Norman Churches which we find all over England.

In the Domesday Survey of Essex, made by the Conqueror in 1086, written in Latin, mention is made of this Parish as in the Hundred of Witham, and which is translated thus:—"Falcheburna is held by Radulphus, of Hamo; it was held by Turbernus, in the time of King Edward, for a manor and for one-and-a-half hide," &c. Of course, it is impossible here to enter even upon an outline of the history of the manor; but, as the manor thus existed so early, the inference must be drawn that the Church also is of early date. Hamo was related to William the Conqueror, with whom he came to England, and no doubt had this estate given to him very soon after the Conquest; and since we have found him as above, possessed of the manor in 1086, there can be little doubt he had built a Church during his already 20 years' possession. From all the characteristic details of the work of this Church, therefore, such as the thickness of the walls, the nearness of the window glass to the outside of the wall, the very deep splay of the windows, the absence of ornament and moulding, the wide joints of the masonry, this inference is proved to be a reality, in my opinion, and I believe the date of this early Norman Church to be of the end of the reign of William I. or about 1080; and I also infer that the founder was pro-

bably Hamo, or possibly his under-tenant Radulfus. This Radulfus, or Ralph, together with his brother Adelolfus, had the surname of De Marci or Merc, and were the originators of the name so common in Essex as Marks Tey, Marks Hall, &c.

The original ground plan of the Church remains unaltered, excepting the later additions of a Porch and Vestry, both on the South side, consisting of a Chancel, 29 feet long by 21 feet broad; and a Nave, 43 feet long by 23 feet broad, inside measurement; the solid Norman walls containing a small round-headed doorway in the South side of the Chancel for the priest, a large similar doorway in the South side of the Nave for the people, all the Norman round-headed windows in the whole Church, and a stone seat still partly existing round the inside walls. There was no Chancel arch, and, apparently from the great width of the Chancel, no Apse, such as we members of the Institute have lately been inspecting in Herefordshire. On examining closely we cannot fail to notice the abrupt termination of the top of the Chancel walls, though not prepared for groining; nor can we pass by the two remarkable roundels at the West end of the Nave, each side of the single round-headed light, which are peculiar indications of early Norman character, nor the jamb shafts and plain round moulding of the Nave door, all proofs of early work. Externally, the absence of buttresses is remarkable; and the regular character of the quoinwork, and the hard stone, probably from Barnack, and the intensely hard plastering over the rough rubble work, all indicate the solid work of early Norman times; and it is to be much regretted, that these ancient walls have been so injured by repeated burials within the Church during later years, that serious cracks have had to be filled up.

By tradition, this Church is dedicated to St. Germanus; as is also the Folk's well, previously mentioned, and as the feast day of that Saint is July 31, in all probability, as was then the custom, this Church was consecrated on that day. In the Norman window in the North wall of the Chancel, you see a new stained-glass window I placed

there a few years ago, and which gives the history of Germanus, which is briefly this—He was a mighty hunter in France, and became a Christian in the beginning of the fifth century; he is represented as trampling upon a huge seven-headed dragon, typical of his victory over beasts, and subsequently of his success with human souls, and pointing upwards to a mitre and a pastoral staff, across which is written the name of his future see. History tells us he became a devoted Bishop of Auxerre, and died in 448 A.D.

The Norman Church continued unaltered for nearly 200 years, and there are no parts of what may be called pure Early English work in the building. But about the end of the reign of Henry III., or the beginning of Edward I., there appears to have been a general repair of the Chancel, in the Decorated style, begun about 1260, and lasting a few years. Then the single light on the Western side of the Chancel door was inserted, and the two-light window on the same South side was substituted for the single Norman light, which was once like its existing fellow on the opposite North side; and the greatest addition of all was the placing of a new East window, instead of probably a triplet of round-headed single lights, which the Norman builders had there originally placed. This window is a good example of its type, and consists of three lights with super-mullions, all uncusped, this tracery being of the geometric character of the early Decorated period, and having both an external and internal dripstone or label, terminating in heads. The mouldings of all these three windows are merely plain chamfers, indicating their early date, since the style was undergoing the transition from Early English to Decorated. Of this date are also the two buttresses outside the East end of the Church, which are set angularly, and most probably the doorway in the North wall of the Nave, which is now blocked up.

The next repair was about some 40 or 50 years later, in the reign of Edward II., or possibly early in that of Edward III., when a new window of the Decorated style was added in the North wall of the Nave. This is

of two lights with 3-foiled heads, with an elongated quatrefoil above; and as the family of de Rivers, descended from that of de Lucy, was now resident in the manor, it was possibly erected by one of that name. There are some remains of stained glass of Decorated date in this window, consisting of heads of canopied work and a border, and in the quatrefoil a shield of white glass stained yellow and black, (and curiously enough, probably by some later repairs *reversed* in fixing,) charged with a chevron between three tigers rampant, but whose heraldic bearings these are has not been yet satisfactorily determined. The glass may be of the same date as the window, or possibly a little later, but certainly of the 14th Century.

The latest window is that exactly opposite, in the South wall of the Nave, an interesting window of red brickwork, of Late Perpendicular character, three lights with supermullions, probably of Edward IV.'s time, or about 1470. This window throws some light upon the date of the existing Hall or Manor House; since discarding as an Archæologist must, all belief in the alleged building of the Hall in Norman times, of which there is not an atom of evidence existing, outside or inside, there seems to be a connection between the two. By comparing this window with the beautiful red brick Tower, which, however, is possibly rather earlier, of Henry VI.'s time, and the old buildings immediately adjoining it on the West and North sides, the style of architecture appears the same, and the building of Faulkbourn Hall proper was evidently about the same date, although some Archæologists think the Tower and Hall to be still later, probably in the reign even of Henry VII.: of course, the additions on the North side in Queen Anne's time, 170 years ago, and the new drawing-room frontage on the South side, built about 40 years ago, speak for themselves. However, as the Montgomery family then possessed the Manor, possibly Sir Thomas Montgomery built this window in the Church, and erected the Tower and the original Hall towards the close of the 15th Century.

Probably at this time also was erected the framework

at the West end of the Church, of Late Perpendicular character, which supports the small shingled-oak spire, containing two bells, and which framework and spire is one of the peculiar characteristics of the Churches of this part of Essex. I think the timber work also of the now concealed roofs, from the evidence of the wall-plate of the Chancel, and the king posts in the Nave, are of this date, and probably also the re-turned stalls of the Chancel and the great South door, though the stalls may be somewhat earlier. The last general repair of this Church was evidently in the beginning of Queen Anne's reign, proved by her arms as set up inside the Church, and the date 1701, cut out in the vane on the spire outside. Then, as it seems, the Commandments on the East wall of the Chancel were painted, the present seating was erected, and the low gallery at the West end, and the screen across the quasi-Chancel arch, one part of which encloses an old vertical timber post, probably part of the ancient rood screen, and also, probably, the roofs were ceiled, and all the woodwork, including the oak stalls, painted white, as also the Font.

The last alteration was by myself, shortly after having been presented to this living by my late father, 24 years ago. I removed the "three-decker" arrangement which was in the middle of the South wall of the Nave, and by which I ascended from a Pew to the Reading-desk, and thence higher up to the Pulpit. I placed the Pulpit in its proper position North of the Nave side of the Chancel Arch, and the Reading-Desk within the Chancel at the South side. I also cut down my huge pew, like the Squire's, into three pews, and resigned them, and by taking the paint off the stalls fitted them up for rectorial use. About a dozen years ago I placed an iron cross with gilt fleur-de-lys on the outside gable of the Chancel roof, and again tried to repair the Church, by planning the re-opening of the roofs and reseating the whole Church; and though most of the parishioners were willing to give their ready help, difficulties arose which could not be surmounted then, and I yet wait in hope.

The Font is Perpendicular work, of Richard II.'s time,

about 1380, a plain octagonal stone bowl, leaded, on a similarly shaped stem. The Pulpit is rough work, apparently of the time of James I., as is also some part of the pews, made up of panels taken from the Jacobæan Reading-desk; and probably of this date is the brick Porch outside the South Nave door: the Vestry was built only about 40 years ago. On one large pew door is a panel of carved linen-pattern work, about the date of 1540. The bells I once reached with great peril, but have mislaid my notes of their inscriptions and dates.

The Holy Communion Plate is of Silver, and consists of 1. A cup with loose cover, $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches high and 3 inches in diameter, engraved in Arabesque, bearing four punch plate stamps, one being the Roman F, which indicates the year of the manufacture to be 1583, the lid is also similarly Arabesque, and on the flat top of the knob is engraved, "MD" over a tiger statant, and around these are the words "+ the Gifte of the Ladye Dorel." Though the name is differently spelt, the donor is plainly, from the heraldry and date, the Dame Mary Darrell of the brass. 2. A round plain flagon, about 12 inches high, with handle and hinged lid, and thus inscribed, "Deo Patri, Filio, et Spiritui Sancto, Sit Gloria, Amen." 3. A paten, plain, $5\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter. Both flagon and paten have four punch stamps, and bear the same letter **H**, which therefore indicate their date to be 1665.

The oldest Registers are contained in a thin folio of parchment, and the earliest entry of date is a Baptism of 1574. There are a few curious erasures of the time of the Commonwealth, and in some entries of later date are notices of the "affidavit being brought according to law," as to bodies being buried in woollen.

Printed notices of the two Parochial Charities hang in the Nave: 1. That of Capt. Hutchinson who left £200, the interest of which was to provide a weekly distribution of bread and, 2. that of the Rev. J. Harrison who left a yearly rentcharge of 20 shillings, out of a House in Kelvedon, for distribution to poor Communicants at Christmas and Easter; both these Charities are now

under the care of the Charity Commissioners who send the Dividends to the Resident Trustees.

As perhaps this sketch of the Church would be hardly complete without mentioning the Rectors, a brief notice of them will now be made. Since, however, Newcourt has already published from the Bishop's Registry all the previous Rectors known, and Morant continues the list to John Harrison, those appointed subsequently will alone be given here.

	<i>Name of Rector.</i>	<i>*When admitted.</i>	<i>Patron.</i>
Faulkbourne Rectory {	The Rev. John Harrison	20th June, 1746	John Bullock Esq.
	„ John Watson	March, 1798	John Bullock Esq.
	„ John Bullock	23rd Dec., 1818	{ Jonathan Josiah Christopher Bullock, Esq.
	„ Robert Burdett Burgess, M.A.	5th Feb., 1845	Jonathan Bullock, Esq.
	„ Walter Trevelyan Bullock, M.A.	9th Feb., 1847	Jonathan Bullock, Esq.
	„ Frederick Spurrell M.A.	8th Nov., 1853	{ Presentation bought by Charles Spurrell, Esq. of Jonathan Bullock, Esq.

The Benefice consists of an annual commuted Rent-charge of £315, about 30 acres of glebe, and a good Tudor Rectory House, erected about 1850.

There are many Funeral Monuments connected with this Church, and since they are both of medieval historic and modern interest, the inscriptions will be given verbatim, as well as the heraldry in full. Outside the church, there is only one tomb requiring notice: it is on the South side of the Churchyard and was built in 1752. On it is a shield, sable, 3 church bells argent, a canton ermine, for Porter, a family which formerly had property in the Parish. In the Chancel is a stone coffin and lid of 13th Century date, probably of a former Rector; and in the East wall are two brackets, not of equal height, probably for images, possibly funereal, to stand on.

Two monumental incised Brasses, perfect and in good preservation, are within the Communion rails; the matrices only of one or two other smaller tablets remaining in the Church. One on the North side consists of a slab of Purbeck

marble 7 feet by 3, inlaid with a figure in armour, half-life-size, surrounded by four shields of arms at the corners, and at his feet three small groups of children arranged by height according to age, 4 sons, 5 daughters, and 1 son. On the rim is this inscription in black letter, "✠ Here lyeth the bodye of Henry Fortescue one of the fower esquires for the Bodie to Queene Elizabeth, Lorde and Patron of Falkborne, who married Elizabeth Stafford, by whom he had fower Sonnes and fife Daughters, and dame Mary Darrell by whom he had one Sonne: and ended his Liffe the sixt of October In the yere of our Lorde 1576."

The four shields of arms are these,

- I. Quarterly, 1. [azure]* a bend engrailed argent, cotised, or, a mullet in chief of the bend, for difference, Fortescue. 2. Argent fretty [sable], on a chief of the first, 3 roses [gules] Fortescue. 3. Argent on a chief indented [gules] 3 martlets or, Mandeville or Spice. 4. [gules] a chevron ermine between 3 fleur de lys, or, Montgomery.
- II. No. I. impaling, quarterly of six placed three and three, 1 and 6 or, a chevron [gules] a canton ermine, Stafford. 2. ermine, a fess [sable] between 3 beehives, or, Fray. 3. A cross argent. 4. [azure] on each of 2 bars or, 3 martlets [gules] Burdett. 5. Per chief [gules] and [azure] a lion rampant, or, De Hastang. The 6 coats of the impalement differenced by a mullet counterchanged.
- III. No. I. impaling quarterly 1 and 4 argent, a pale fusily [sable] Daniel. 2 and 3 argent, a tiger statant regardant [gules] Daniel.
- IV. Same as No. I.

The other Brass is similarly in a Purbeck marble slab 6 feet by 3, on the South side of the Sacrarium, and is a female figure, one-third natural size, surrounded by four

* The heraldic tinctures placed within brackets [] have been supplied conjecturally but on good authority, the metals of the brass shields are still recognizable by the stain upon the surface left in relief and are given without brackets.

shields of arms, and at her feet an oblong tablet thus inscribed in Roman capitals,

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF DAME MARY DARRELL
WIDDOWE FIRST WIFE TO S^R EDWARDE DARRELL
KNIGHT BY WHOME SHE HAD ISSVE ELEON' DARRELL
AFTER MARYED PHILLIP MAVNSELL ESQVIRE BY
WHOME SHE HAD ISSVE RISE MAVNSELL AND LASTLY
MARRIED HENRY FORTESCVE ESQ. SQVIER FOR THE
BODY TO OVR SOVERAIGNE LADY QVEENE ELIZABETH
LORD AND PATRON OF THIS PLACE BY WHOME SHE
HAD ISSVE DVDLEY FORTESCVE SHE DEPARTED
THIS LYFE Y^E 7 DAY OF OCTOBER AÑO DÑI 1598.

Dame Mary Darrell's maiden name was Daniel as appears by these four shields of arms.

- I. In a lozenge, quarterly, 1 and 4 argent, a pale fusily [sa.] Daniel. 2 and 3 argent, a tiger statant, regardant [gu.] Daniel,
- II. Quarterly 1. [az.] a lion rampant or, crowned argent, Darrell. 2. or a chevron [sa.] between 3 cinquefoils [gu.] Clystone. 3. argent, on a chevron [gu.] between 3 bugle horns stringed [sa.] as many mullets or, Horne. 4. Chequy argent and [gu.] a cross [az.], Roydon. All impaling I. for the first husband, Sir Edward Darrell.
- III. Quarterly of 10; 4, 3 and 3. 1. Argent, a chevron between 3 waterbougets, Maunsell. 2. Or, 3 bars [az.] Mandeville. 3. [gu.] An escarbuncle of 8 points or, Mandeville. 4. Argent, 3 mullets [gu.] ? Golding. 5. Per pale indented, argent and [gu.], Penrice. 6. 2 lions statant, guardant, in pale argent. 7. [az. ?] Crusily and a lion rampant, or, De Brewes ? 8. Argent leaning on a tower [sa.], a ladder in bend sinister, or, Maunsell. 9. ermine, a cross flory ermines, Kene. 10. [az.] on a fess between 2 chevrons or, 3 double-headed eagles displayed [gu.] Kene. All impaling I. for the second husband Phillip Maunsell.
- IV. Quarterly 1. [az.] a bend engrailed argent, cotised or, a mullet in chief of the bend for difference, Fortescue. 2. Or, [perhaps in error for arg.] a fret

sable, on a chief of the first, 3 roses [gu.] Fortescue.
 3. Argent on a chief indented [gu.] 3 martlets or,
 Spice or Mandeville. 4. [gu.] a chevron ermine
 between 3 fleurs de lis or, Montgomery. All impaling
 I. for the 3rd husband, Henry Fortescue.

There is a variation in the second shield of Fortescue on these two Brasses which does not appear to be able to be explained.

On a stone slab in the chancel, are also two lower shields of a brass of which the upper part and shields Nos. 1 and 2 are hidden by a pew. No. 3, is paly of 6 or, and [?] a canton ermine: possibly for Bassett or Shirley. 4. Quarterly 1 and 4 . . a chevron vairy . . perhaps for Kniveton. 2 and 3 . . a chevron reversed . . ? for Grendon.

At the East end of the Chancel on the North wall, is a black marble mural tablet to Sir Edward Bullock; on the top of it in white marble, is an oval shield, with crest broken off, on which are the arms of Bullock impaling Wylde apparently, since the colours are not emblazoned, and over which are his helmet and the iron rest, now empty, for his pennon. The shield bears [gu.] a chevron ermine between 3 bullock's heads cabossed [arg. armed or,] Bullock, impaling Quarterly 1 and 4 [arg.] on a chief [sa.] 3 martlets [of the 1st], 2 and 3 [arg.] on a cross [? sa.] an annulet [? or.] Wylde. The inscription is,

NEERE HERE LYETH Y^R BODY OF
 S^R EDWARD BULLOCK K^{NT} HE
 MARRIED ELIZABETH ELDEST
 DAUGHTER OF THO. WYLDE
 OF GLAZELY HALL IN THE
 COUNTY OF SALOP ESQ. &
 HAD ISSUE ONLY ONE SONNE
 EDWARD BULLOCK WHO
 MARRIED MARY Y^R DAUGHTER
 OF S^R WIL: DE GREY OF MAR-
 TON HALL IN Y^R COUNTY OF
 NORFOLK K^{NT} OBIJT ANNO
 DOM 1644.

Resurgemus.

The Fortescue Brasses and this Bullock tablet form a very interesting and connecting link in the ownership of the manor of Faulkbourn, indicating the time when the first of the Bullock family succeeded the last of the Fortescue family. From those two magnificent folios* of Lord Clermont's, we learn something as to the ancestry of this Henry Fortescue, and that John Fortescue (the younger) descended from Sir John Fortescue King Henry VI.'s Chancellor, became Esquire of the body to Edward IV. and Sheriff of Cornwall. He remained with Richmond, landed with him at Milford Haven in August 1485, and fought at Bosworth. He married Alice Boleyn, Sister of Thomas Earl of Wiltshire, the father of Queen Anne Boleyn, and it was the descendant of their eldest son who came to Faulkbourn. This branch of the Fortescues, however, disappears entirely after the sale of the Manor of Faulkbourn to this Edward Bullock in 1637, and who thus succeeded to the ownership, and was knighted by King James I. One of his descendants, through a female branch, is the present proprietor of the estate.

On the South side of the Chancel is a small modern brass plate inscribed

In Memory of
ALICE MAY

Mistress of the School in this Parish
who having been burnt on the 20th

Died on the 24th of April, 1864

In her 18th Year.

We hope to meet at Jesu's feet.

* 1. The works of Sir John Fortescue, Knight, Chief Justice of England and Lord Chancellor to King Henry VI. now first collected and arranged by Thomas (Fortescue) Lord Clermont. London: Printed for private distribution, 1869.

2. A History of the Family of Fortescue in all its Branches. By the same.

On the South side of the Chancel, is a white and dark grey marble mural monument about 14 feet high, surmounted by the Bullock arms and crest, the principal feature of which is a sitting female figure, life size, holding in her left hand an oval inscribed in small italic letters

Here lyeth the Body of
JOHN BULLOCK, ESQ^r.
Late of Dines Hall in this County of Essex.
He was Youngest Son of
EDWARD BULLOCK, ESQ^r.
Best of Men
Sometime Lord of this Mannor.
He married to his first Wife
RACHEL one of the Daughters and Coheiresses of
S^r MARK GUYON of Great Coggeshall Knight:
By whom he had Issue Daughter
RACHEL who survived him, and a Son
JOHN who dyed before him in the XXIII^d year
of his Age and lies Interred in this Chancel.
To his IInd Wife he married
HANNAH MARIA, one of the Daughters and
Coheiresses of SAMUEL KECK, ESQ^r.
one of the Masters in the high Court
of Chancery, who Survived him.
He served his Country many Years
as Justice of the Peace etc: and was
Deputy Lieutenant to two Successive
Lord Lieutenants,
and once Member of Parliament.
which Honour he always afterwards avoided.
in the decline of his Strength
He Retired from all Publick Business
and dyed at Clapham in Surry
In the LXIXth Year of his Age
Annoque Domini MDCCXL.
He feared God and Honoured the King.
Contentus tempore Vitæ
Cessit uti conviva Satur

At the side
[P: Scheemaker: F^t.]

On the base is

“ Here also lieth the Body of HANNAH MARIA BULLOCK
Widow, late Wife of the said JOHN BULLOCK
and Daughter of the said SAMUEL KECK
Who departed this life the 14th of September 1759
in the 76th year of her Age.

Here also Lieth the Body of Rachel
Daughter of the above JOHN BULLOCK,
who departed this life the 24th of May 1765
Aged 71.”

On the North wall of the Nave is a mural monument about 10 feet high, inscribed,

IN A VAULT BENEATH
ARE DEPOSITED THE REMAINS OF
JONATHAN JOSIAH CHRISTOPHER BULLOCK,
OF FAULKBOURN HALL, ESQUIRE,
ELDEST SON OF JONATHAN WATSON,
OF RINGSHALL IN THE COUNTY OF SUFFOLK, ESQUIRE.
IN THE YEAR 1810 HE TOOK THE NAME OF BULLOCK,
BY PERMISSION OF HIS MAJESTY GEORGE THE THIRD,
AND IN COMPLIANCE WITH THE LAST WILL OF
HIS MATERNAL UNCLE JOHN BULLOCK, ESQUIRE,
ON SUCCEEDING TO HIS ESTATES
AT FAULKBOURN, RADWINTER, AND COGGESHALL &c.
IN THIS COUNTY.

HE DIED JANUARY 22ND 1832, IN THE 83RD YEAR OF HIS AGE.

ALSO ARE DEPOSITED THE REMAINS OF HIS WIFE

JULIANA ELIZABETH,
DAUGHTER OF ANICETUS THOMAS ESQUIRE, OF CHELSEA,
NIECE AND HEIRESS OF ELIZABETH BULLOCK, WIFE OF
THE ABOVE NAMED JOHN BULLOCK ESQUIRE.
SHE DIED NOVEMBER 10TH 1829, IN THE 79TH YEAR OF HER AGE.

THEY HAD THIRTEEN CHILDREN,
SEVERAL OF WHOM DIED BEFORE THEM VIZ:

JULIANA ELIZABETH EMMA,
BORN NOVEMBER 7TH 1772, WAS MARRIED IN AUGUST 1819,
TO THE REVd. WILLIAM CLAYE, OF WESTHORPE, NOTTS.

SHE DIED FEBRUARY 16TH 1826,
AND WAS BURIED BY HER DESIRE
IN THE SAME VAULT BESIDE HER SISTERS.

EMMA,
WHO WAS BORN JANUARY 26TH 1777, AND DIED JULY 3RD 1813.

AND MARY ANN PURVIS,
BORN MARCH 25TH 1791, AND DIED SEPTEMBER 26TH 1814.

EDWARD,
BORN SEPTEMBER 23RD 1783, AND DIED NOVEMBER 18TH 1798,
BY AN ACCIDENTAL FALL
FROM THE MAST OF HIS MAJESTY'S SHIP THE LONDON, OFF CADIZ.

MATILDA VIRGINIA,
BORN MARCH 2ND 1787, DIED AUGUST THE 4TH 1803,
AND WAS BURIED AT LANGHAM CHURCH IN THIS COUNTY.

HENRY EDWARD, BORN JUNE 15TH 1781.
EDWARD, TWIN BROTHER OF CHARLES, BORN AUGUST 5TH 1782,
ST. GEORGE, BORN IN FEBRUARY 1786,
DIED IN THEIR INFANCY.

THEY WAIT A REUNION WITH THEIR FRIENDS,
IN THE HOPE OF A JOYFUL RESURRECTION THROUGH JESUS CHRIST."

Below is a shield, Bullock and Watson impaling Thomas, viz: quarterly 1 and 4 Bullock; 2 and 3 argent, a fess embattled, and in chief 2 crosses crosslet, gu. Watson, all differenced by a label; and impaling per fess azure and gules, 3 lions salient, argent, Thomas.

There are 2 crests; 1, a sheaf of Bills [or bill hooks,

possibly as a rebus upon the name Bullock] more correctly five Lochaber axes, handles or, blades proper, enclosed within a ribbon gules for Bullock over which is the motto Nil conscire sibi. 2, An arm embowed in armour proper, garnished or, holding in the gauntlet [?] a palm branch vert for Watson.

On the North side of the Nave, is a handsome mural tablet about 12 feet high, inscribed,

Near this Place lies interr'd
with the Remains of his Ancestors, the Body of
JOSIAH BULLOCK Esq^r Lord of this Mannor.
Who after a very long and painful Illness,
born with the greatest patience and resignation,
and with a due Submission to the Almighty's Will,
surrendered his Soul into the Hands of him that gave it,
on the 29th Day of February 1751 in the 55 year of his Age.
He Married HANNAH youngest Daughter of S^r THOMAS COOKE Kn^t
by whom He had issue two Sons:
the first EDWARD, born the 25 of April 1728, died at Four Months old,
His Second Son JOHN, who Survived him,
and is now Fellow Commoner of Clare Hall
in the University of CAMBRIDGE;
and one Daughter ELIZ^h, married to JONATHAN WATSON Esq^r,
He was a tender and affectionate Husband,
a Good Father and a Sincere Friend.
Being bred a HAMBRO' merchant He continued in that Business
till the time of his Death;
was Deputy Lieutenant of this County,
and for many Years a Justice of the Peace:
all which Stations in Life he discharged
with the Strictest Integrity and Honour,
and to the general Satisfaction of all with whom he was Concerned.
To the Poor he was an impartial and generous benefactor;
was never Happier than when he had it in his Power
to make up differences that might arise among them;
and was ready to forgive
Injuries and Wrongs done to himself.
His Character may be summed up in these few Words,
that as he lived so he died, a Pious and a Good Christian,
and in perfect Charity with all Mankind.
Mark the Perfect Man and behold the Upright,
for the end of that Man is Peace.
This Monument is put up by his Widow
out of the High respect She bore
and thought due to his Memory.
In the same Grave with her Husband
JOSIAH BULLOCK,
lies the Body of HANNAH BULLOCK,
who departed this Life the Eighth of April 1783,
Aged Eighty-eight Years.

At the base is a shield of arms, Bullock, impaling ermine on a chief azure, a griffin passant argent, for Cooke.

At the top is a shield quarterly of nine, 3, 3, 3. 1, Bullock. 2, azure a lion passant guardant, between 2 bars gemelles argent, Browne. 3, sable, a falcon close argent, legged and belled or, Yedling or Yelding. 4, argent, on a chief gules, 3 cinquefoils or, Belet. 5, argent, 3 greyhounds' [?] heads erased sable. 6, argent on a chief sable, 3 martlets of the first, Wylde or Weld. 7, argent on a cross sable, an annulet or. 8, sable on a chevron or, 3 [?] gules, on a chief argent, as many maunches of the third. 9, sable a falcon close argent, legged and belled or, Bolton.

On the North wall of the Nave towards the West end, is a handsome mural monument about 8 feet high, of white and grey marble, inscribed,

In Memory of
the Rev^d. JOHN HARRISON, M.A.,
late Rector of this Parish, to which he was
presented by his late pious and worthy Friend
JOSIAH BULLOCK Esq^r
in 1746, and departed this Life 18th Dec^r 1797,
aged 84, and is buried near this Place. In him
Christianity found a faithful Advocate: Society an
useful Member; Poverty a constant Friend; his Family
an affectionate Parent. He married ELIZABETH,
Daughter of Dr^r ALLEN late a Physician at
Braintree, in this County.—She departed this Life
1750, in hopes of a glorious Immortality through
the Merits of our Blessed Redeemer, and is buried near
this Place. By her he had Issue ELIZABETH, who
died an Infant. MARY, now living; KATHERINE,
who after a pious and well-spent Life with a truly
Christian Patience, under a long Affliction, and
with a stedfast Faith in God's Mercy, through Christ,
died Oct^r 4th 1792, and is buried near this Place.

His second Wife was ANN Daughter of the
Rev^d. THOMAS BERNARD, M.A.
late Vicar of Earl's Colne in this County.
By her he had Issue ANN, who died an Infant.
JOHN HAYNES and ELIZABETH, Twins.—
THOMAS BERNARD,
HEZEKIAH GORDEVE.
Blessed are the Dead which die in the Lord.
The Trumpet shall sound and the Dead shall be raised.
Behold he cometh in the Clouds, and every Eye shall see Him.
Jesus Christ is our Redeemer. Praise the Lord.

At the base is an oval shield of arms, with crest almost destroyed, viz., azure, 2 bars ermine between six estoiles, 3, 2 and 1 or, Crest [of which one foot only remains, a stork with wings expanded, argent, beaked and] membered gules.

On the North wall of the Chancel is a white and black marble mural monument about 10 feet high, surmounted by a shield of the Bullock arms with an inescutcheon, per pale argent and gules a cross engrailed counterchanged, in the 1st quarter a cinquefoil of the second, for Lant, and the Bullock crest. A standing female figure, life size, leans against a square structure, on which is a round medallion containing in slight relief a male and female head, and below is inscribed,

IN THE VAULT IN THE NORTH SIDE OF THE CHURCH
 LIETH THE BODY OF
 JOHN BULLOCK,
 OF FAULKBOURN HALL, ESQUIRE,
 COLONEL OF THE EASTERN BATTALION OF THE ESSEX MILITIA
 AND REPRESENTATIVE IN PARLIAMENT
 OF THE BOROUGH OF MALDEN, AND THE COUNTY OF ESSEX,
 FOR FIFTY SEVEN YEARS.
 HE MARRIED IN 1763
 ELIZABETH
 THE ONLY DAUGHTER AND HEIRESS
 OF ROBERT LANT, OF PUTNEY IN THE COUNTY OF SURREY, ESQUIRE,
 BY WHOM HE HAD NO ISSUE.
 SHE DEPARTED THIS LIFE MAY 3RD 1793,
 AND IS BURIED IN THE SAME VAULT WITH HER HUSBAND,
 WHO DIED DECEMBER 28TH 1809.
 THIS MONUMENT WAS ERECTED BY THE DESIRE OF
 JONATHAN JOSIAH CHRISTOPHER BULLOCK, ESQR.
 HIS NEPHEW AND HEIR,
 TO MARK HIS SENSE OF THEIR PIETY, AFFECTION,
 AND MANY VIRTUES.

On the South side of the Nave is a mural tablet about 5 feet high by 4 feet broad, inscribed

Near this place lies the Body of
 The Reverend Doctor RICHARD BULLOCK
 Son of EDWARD BULLOCK Esq^r, & MARY
 the Daughter of Sir JOSIAH CHILD BAR^t,
 A Gentleman of Superior abilities in his
 profession, & the Strictest purity of Life,
 and manners. An honest sincerity of
 Heart, heighten'd all his Christian,
 Virtues, and a peculiar tenderness
 distinguished him as a Friend, a
 Son, a Husband, and a Father.
 He Died at Streatham in Surry,
 Novem^r y^e: 16th 1754 Aged 53.
 And this Stone was Raised to his
 Memory, by WHALLEY BULLOCK his
 WIDOW; as a testimony of her
 Sincere affection & esteem.
 The said WHALLEY BULLOCK, departed this Life
 the 10th July 1767.
 & was Interr'd in the same Grave.

Close by on an oval tablet of white and grey marble is this inscription

M.S.
of the
Rev^d ROBERT PARKINSON, A.M.
who departed this Life
14th Oct^r : 1791.

On the West wall of the Nave there is a mural tablet of white and grey marble, with lozenge shaped shield on which are these arms, azure a chevron between 3 [griffins?] heads erased or, impaling sable, a chevron between 3 crosses, crosslet fitchy, and thus inscribed,

Beneath a Black Marble Slab,
In the North West part of the Church Yard,
is Buried
M^{rs} ELIZABETH GOWER,
Relict of the
Rev^d FOOTE GOWER, M.D.
She died January the 19th 1797,
Aged 65 Years.

To the Memory
of a truly tender and Indulgent Parent
this Tablet was erected, by her Children.

On a black slab in the Chancel, is an incised shield partly also in relief, bearing [or] a saltire ermines, between 4 lions heads erased, sable, for Cracherode, impaling Bullock, and with this inscription,

Here lyeth the body of
ELIZABETH CRACHERODE
Eldest Daughter of
EDWARD BULLOCK late of this
place Esq^r.
the dearly beloved Wife of
MORDANT CRACHERODE of
S^t. PAUL'S COVENT GARDEN in the
County of MIDD^x Gen^l.
by whom he had 3 Sons & 5 Daughters
She departed this life the 28th of
Feb^r 169³
In y^e 27th year of her age.
She was A good Christian A Tender Mother
and a truly loveing Wife.

Thus I conclude my sketch of the history of a Church nearly eight hundred years old : and, I venture to believe

that a House of God, in which have worshipped families bearing the ancient names of Hamo, Ralph de Marc, de Lucy, de Rivers, de Sutton, Curson, Mandeville, Bohun, Montgomery, Cracherode and Fortescue, has not been without interest to the members of the Essex Archæological Society.

For much assistance in the Heraldry of this Paper, I am indebted to my brother member the Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, Vicar of Gosfield.

THE HISTORY OF THE BARRINGTON FAMILY.

Edited by G. ALAN LOWNDES, M.A.

IN the paper read at the meeting of the Society at Barrington Hall, allusion was frequently made to the Barrington Family which, though now extinct, was a very ancient and prominent one in the county and I feel that the following account of it compiled by the late William Clayton, Esq., from deeds and manuscripts in my own possession cannot fail to be interesting to our members and a fitting sequel to the history of Hatfield Broad Oak. This history will be followed by the history of the Priory and the Forest, also compiled by the late Mr. Clayton.

The Barrington Family were originally settled at Barrington, in Cambridgeshire, to which place they either gave a name, or from it took their own.

In a MS. account of the Barringtons, written about the year 1677, which will be referred to hereafter, it is stated :
"It is the greatest honor and happiness of this family that
"it embraced the Christian faith upon the first preaching
"thereof here, by the English Apostle St. Augustine, for
"there was lately seene in the Tower of London a record
"or memoriall that Adam of Barrington was baptised by
"him the sayd Augustine."

Of this Adam de Barenton there is not now any trace whatever to be found. The first really met with is Barenton, who was servant to Queen Emma, wife of King Ethelred and mother of Edward the Confessor. Randulfus de Barenton probably son of the above was one of those sworn by William the Conqueror to assist in taking the general account of the kingdom, he was employed in Cambridgeshire, and made the return for the Hundred of Trepslaw (now Triplow) in that County. He was

most likely father of Sir Odynell de Barenton commonly called Barenton the Saxon and was before the Conquest Lord of Wagon. He was related to (or perhaps connected by marriage with) Robert de Gernon to whom the Manor and Chase of Hatfield had been granted, and at which place Odynell certainly had property. And although the Barony of Wagon was taken from him at the Conquest, it does not appear that he was deprived of any of his lands in Cambridgeshire or Essex.

It is stated that he was woodman of Hatfield Forest, and, although there is no grant or charter now to shew it, this was most probably the case. His wife was Isabella, daughter of John Wiemarc, one of the same family as Swene the Sheriff of Essex at the time of the Conquest.

Eustace de Barenton was son of Sir Odynell and certainly Forester or Woodward of Hatfield Forest under the de Gernon otherwise Mountfitchet family. This is proved by several existing grants to him.

The earliest is from King Henry the first, who calls him his servant, and grants to him for keeping his Forest, the land that had belonged to Geoffrey and also that which Adam had forfeited, these were probably Saxons as there are no additions to their names. Geoffrey was called the Forester, and was most likely an under woodward at Hatfield. Adam's land was held at a rent of twelve shillings a year, and Eustace had it granted to him on the same terms. All this was confirmed to him by King Stephen, and a second charter by the same king shews him to have been a considerable landowner, as does one from Geoffrey de Mandeville, jointly to him and his son Humphrey.

(This last is curious from there being an attested copy of it, taken in the year 1677, by which it appears that the torn part of the deed was in the same state then as it is at present, the names of some of the witnesses being imperfect.)

Eustace the Forester fixed his residence at Barrington (old) hall (now a farmhouse), which is close to the edge of the Forest and there his descendants continued to reside

until they took possession of the Priory about the latter end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Eustace is stated to have married Matilda or Mildreda, daughter of Peter de Montford, Lord of Beaudesert, although another account names her as one of the de Alveto family. He had three sons, Humphrey, John, and Eustace, all of whose names are found as witnesses to a charter, without date, from Michael de Bosville. Eustace died in the reign of King Stephen and was succeeded by his eldest son, Humphrey de Barenton, to whom William de Mountfitchet confirmed all the Forest rights he had before granted to Humphrey's father Eustace, to be held as well and honorably as his father held them; and this grant he made by the advice of his wife Margaret, and of his good and true men. King Stephen confirmed this grant and those from Henry the First, and also his own as to holding all the lands his father had held, and in a second Charter he ordered that he should hold freely his lands "in Hadfeld and Writtle "and Hatfeld and Havering and Witherfeld." This shews him a landowner at Hatfield Peverell as well as Hatfield Regis. Indeed Chauncy, in his history of Hertfordshire, states that the Barringtons, in the time of King Henry the First, held lands in Rameldon, Hatfield Peverell, Writtle, Ravensfield, Havering, Barking, Slyford, Chigwell and Shelton in addition to Hatfield Regis. There is not a grant now extant to shew that this was the case, and most probably some of these lands came into the possession of the family much later.

King Henry the Second gave to Humphrey de Barenton a full confirmation of the grant from his grandfather, Henry the First, to Eustace de Barenton, of the Forestership and the lands given with it. After the death of William de Mountfitchet his son Gilbert confirmed his father's grant to Humphrey de Barenton. And Geoffrey de Mandeville, who had been created Earl of Essex, gave Humphrey a confirmation of the grant he had formerly given him jointly with his father Eustace. Humphrey de Barenton had also a confirmation of a grant to his

father from Aubrey de Vere of the Manor of Chigwell and of lands there.

Of this grant there is only a copy to be found. These Chigwell estates remained the property of the Barrington family to the time of Queen Elizabeth when they were sold by Sir Thomas Barrington. Morant states "From the Feodary of the de Veres, Earls of Oxford, it is manifest that the following persons of the name of Barrington held the Manor of Chigwell under them—George Barrington in 1263, William Barrington in 1270, Geoffrey Barrington in the reign of King Edward the First, Geoffrey Barrington in 1429, John Barrington in 1447, and Thomas Barrington in 1466, Margaret wife of Thomas Barrington that died in 1479 held jointly with him the Manor of Little Chigwell, called Barrington's Manor, of Anne Dutchess of Buckingham, as part of her hundred of Ongar by the service of doing suit at the Sheriff's court in that hundred, and a rent of six pence per annum."

All the above names will be mentioned hereafter with exception of the second Geoffrey of whom there is not any trace. The first one named was one of the sons of Sir Nicholas son of Sir Humphrey. He is mentioned as Woodward in the reign of King Henry the Third. The dates to the two first named in the extract are most probably incorrect, as the only George to be found was great nephew to William, who is here placed after him in 1270. Thomas Barrington, it will be clearly shown, died in 1470, and not in 1479.

Humphrey de Barenton had also a grant, from King Stephen, of lands in Ramsden, Barking, and Birchanger, which was confirmed by King Henry the Second; but neither of these charters is to be found. He was a witness to the foundation charter of Woodham Priory, and a benefactor to the Abbey of Waltham. His wife was Griselda, daughter of Ralph de Marcy, and he inherited in her right the Manor of Kelvedon with lands there. This Ralph de Marcy had lands also at Hatfield, as it is stated in Domesday Book, that half a hide of land had been recovered,

formerly held by a Socman under Earl Harold, but which Ralph de Marey then held. Humphrey had three sons, Humphrey, Warine and Richard, the names of the two latter are found in deeds and will be mentioned hereafter. The eldest Sir Humphrey de Barenton succeeded his father in his estates and office, being then a minor and ward of King Henry the Second. He lived in the reigns of King Henry the Second, Richard the First, and John, and was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in the ninth year of Richard the First. He was a benefactor of Hatfield Priory, and it is singular that his gift of a rent charge of twelve pence per annum is the only one that can be traced from the Barrington family to that Priory.

In a curious deed, Radullphus de Upton, of West Ham, granted to Humphrey de Barenton the care of all his lands, other things, receipts, and rents, as also the wardship and marriage of his son Robert to any one, he, Humphrey, should please; and in case of Robert's death, the marriage of his son, William, and of his two daughters, Aveline and Beatrix, binding himself in the case of the death of his wife Matilda not to marry again, so as not to interfere with the rights of his sons. There are two other deeds relating to Humphrey de Barenton, one is a grant of land in Hatfield to him from Alan de Buiss, for which he gave to the grantor a mark of silver, to his wife Juliana twelve pence, and the same sum to his son and heir Nicholas. The other is a surrender and quit claim to him of part of a wood at Ramsden. Humphrey is said to have married Amicia, daughter of Sir William de Mandeville, third son of Geoffrey de Mandeville, first Earl of Essex. This Sir William de Mandeville, on the death of his brother Geoffrey without issue, became himself the third Earl, and in all accounts of the family is stated to have died without issue, and indeed this must have been the case, as all his estates descended to his father's sister's grandchild, Beatrix de Say, whose husband, Geoffrey Fitzpiers, was in consequence created Earl of Essex. This Amicia, the wife of Humphrey de Barenton, if the daughter of William de Mandeville, must have been a natural child. She seems to have inherited

considerable property, as in the Close Rolls in the reign of Henry the Third, is an order to the Sheriff of Essex to give to Humphrey de Barenton and Amicia his wife peaceable possession of their lands in Shevington, Waleden and Teyden on their doing the service for them they had been accustomed to perform. If however Robert Fitzwalter or any other person should require any service from the said lands, the Sheriff was to appoint a day for his appearance in Court before the King, when full justice should be done to him. The chattells which had been seized, and of which Robert kept possession, were to be restored without any delay. This Robert Fitzwalter was father of William de Mandeville's second wife Christiana. There is a very curious agreement (which unfortunately is so stained as to be illegible in some places) between Humphrey de Barenton and Alan de Sepere, by which Humphrey became security with Alan to Benjamin and his sister Cissorie, Jews at Cambridge, for the payment of two pounds per annum for eight years. The first payment to be at Michaelmas next after the marriage of Earl William to the daughter of the Earl of Albermarle. Alan de Sepere giving to Humphrey, as a security, a mortgage on all the fee Humphrey held under him: so that should he, Humphrey, be called upon to pay any part of the debt, he should have full possession of the fee, without any restriction, until he was repaid all the money he had advanced. The Earl William named in this agreement, was the William de Mandeville, whose daughter Amicia Humphrey married, and the agreement refers to his, William's, marriage to his first wife, Haurse, or Aricia, daughter of William le Gros, Earl of Albermarle. Humphrey was knighted by King Henry the Second as was his brother Warin by King John. Warin and his younger brother Richard appear as witnesses to the above-named agreement with Alan de Sepere and their names are found to deeds relating to property in Hatfield. Humphrey had a son and heir Nicholas, of whom hereafter, and several other sons, William, Hugh and Colin are all met with. William is named as the owner of land at Nosterfield in a

deed, without date, from Henry de Capeles to the Prior and Monks of Hatfield. Hugh in 1221 is called "Magister "Hugo de Barenton, Carpentarius," and Colin held an office in the Forest of Essex, and several orders are addressed to him by the King, some of which will be named in the account of the Forest.

Sir Nicholas de Barenton, on his father's death, succeeded to his estates and office : by virtue of which last he appears to have summoned to his forest court all the Regarders, Verderers and Agistors of the forest of Essex. He and his uncle Warin were witnesses to Richard de Montfichet's endowment of the Priory of Tremhall in the parish of Stanstead Montfichet. This Priory was founded by Gilbert de Montfichet, but his son Richard was its great benefactor, endowing it largely with lands and contributing greatly to the expense of the buildings. It was dedicated to St. James, and possessed property in Stanstead, Takeley, Little Clacton and Birchanger, with the advowson of the church of Stanstead, and, at one time, of that of Takeley also. Sir Warin de Barenton was buried at Tremhall, as were several others of the Barringtons. It was the burying place also of the Montfichets and some of the De Veres. The Montfichet's family became extinct in the male line in the reign of King Henry the Third and Camden says, "The Barrington family are greatly enriched by the "estates of the Montfichets which fell to them."

Sir Nicholas de Barenton was married twice, first to Mary daughter of John Boville, by whom he had not any issue, and secondly to Joan daughter of Sir Ralph Montoft, by whom he had several sons, of whom the names of Nicholas, Humphrey, Hugh, Richard and Geoffrey, are found, and will be mentioned hereafter. He had also five daughters, Margaret, wife of Sir James Umpharaville, Isabella, wife of John de Sidneia, Agatha, Ciceley and Joyce. Nicholas his eldest son, married Agnes daughter of Sir William Chetwynd, and had three sons, Nicholas, John and George, and one daughter Isabella, who married Ralph de Coggeshall. Nicholas died before his father in the reign of King Henry the Third, having made his will

in writing and “thereby comended his soul to God and “his body to bureyed in Triplow Church, and gave to the “lady Agnes his wife one cart and all his hogges and “sheep, and the moveable utensils of his house and all “the corn on the lands of William Mulciter, and all his “land that he had in the town of Triplow which he had “by purchase or gift. Item, to Sir Hount the vicar five “marks. To his sone John six marks. To William Gernon “forty shillings. Item, to a certain chapel at Wiliabere “one mark, and twenty sheep there being. Item, twenty “shillings to satisfy the wages of his servants detained. “Item, to Humphrey his brother a horse, and he constituted “Sir Nicholas his father, Humphrey his brother, the lady “Agnes his wife, Sir John de Mickelfield, and Simon de “Ashwell, his executors to dispose of all his goods move- “able and immoveable for the health of his soul.”

(This will is still in existence, but is nearly illegible. It has apparently been wetted with some mixture to shew the fading ink more clearly, but the liquid applied has itself become black, and has almost obliterated what it was meant to clear.)

Some rather curious parts of this will are not named in the MS. account of it copied above. It begins—“In the “name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. This is the “will of Nicholas de Barenton which he made in the “night next after the feast of St. Botolph, before mid- “night, in the presence of Sir Adam the vicar of Triplow, “William Gernon, the Lady Agnes wife of the said “Nicholas, Geoffrey the clerk, and John the said Nicholas’ “servant. First he leaves his soul to God, the Blessed “Mary and all Saints, his body to be buried at Tremhall, “and to the Church at Triplow his best horse, and his “best ox, and, for a wax candle to burn before the altar “there, four quarters of barley and his bed, and to the “altar of St. Nicholas at Tremhall three quarters of wheat “and three quarters of draget.” It then goes on with the legacies as before stated. The MS. names Triplow as the place where his body is to be buried. The will says Tremhall.

Roger de Quency Earl of Winchester granted and confirmed to Nicholas de Barenton and to Agnes his wife, and to his heirs by her, all the land they held of this fee in the town of Cington in Wiltonshire; to be held freely and quietly by the service of half a Knight's fee, free from all other secular services and demands, with warrantry against all men for ever: for which grant the said Nicholas gave one hundred shillings. This confirmation was dated London, Thursday next before the Feast of St. Peter in Cathedra, in the 43rd year of King Henry son of King John.

In the 47th year of the same King, Agnes de Barenton, sometime wife of Nicholas de Barenton, made an agreement with Peter Nicholas and John Townsend (ad finem Villae) Walter Young, and John Kabe, granting to them, to have and to hold, for six years all her lands, meadows and pastures, with pannage of hogs, and all cows and other animals to her lands in the name of pastures belonging, situated in the Vill of Compton, rendering to her, or to her attorney, at Triplow at two terms of the year, nine marks and a half, she allowing to the tenants, their reasonable expenses for bringing the rent to Triplow. The tenants were bound to keep all the buildings in repair, excepting the "Solar" which was nearly a ruin—"excepto solario quod minatur ruinam." (The solar is an upper chamber.) It would seem from this deed and the one from Roger de Quency that Cington and Compton in Wiltshire came to this Lady Agnes. She must have been a woman of rank, as she is always named Lady, and as her husband was not a Knight, she was probably the widow of one. She was the daughter of William Chetwynd. She had three brothers, William, John and Philip, whose names are found as witnesses to deeds and were all Knights. It is stated she had a fourth brother, Adam, also a Knight, and that she inherited property from an uncle, Sir William Lovell, but of these last named there is not any trace from any deed or paper remaining.

Barrington Hall at Triplow in Cambridgeshire was

settled by Sir Nicholas on his son Nicholas at his marriage to Agnes, and there, after her husband's death, she continued to reside. Humphrey, the second son of Sir Nicholas, was married to a lady whose Christian name was Auda, but her family name does not appear anywhere. More of him and his wife, Auda, will be mentioned hereafter.

The following is an account of an enquiry held at Hatfield in which Geoffrey the son of Sir Nicholas is named: it is taken from an old roll endorsed "Sureties for Richard Child and Geoffery de Barenton to shew by what authority they removed a stag, found dead at Hatfield, before it had been seen by the verderers."

COURT AT HATFIELD.

It happened Sunday in the Octave of St. Hilary in the twenty-fifth year of the reign of King Henry, son of King John, that as Clement Godcop was going to the monastery of Hatfield Regis, he saw a stag lying dead in one of Agnes de Bosco's Fields, called the Eastfield. He immediately informed Geoffery de Barenton, the woodward, who ordered the foresters and verderers to summon a jury from four neighbouring towns, viz., Hatfield Regis, Hallingbury de Burgh, Hallingbury Neville, and Earls Canfield. The men of Hatfield said they neither knew, nor had they heard anything as to the cause of the stag's death, although they thought that most probably it had been caused by murrain as there was no wound that they could discover. The other jurors said the same.

The tithing men of Hatfield, namely, Richard Child and Roger Holdhead; those of Canfield namely, William de Beauchamp, and Jocelin Fitzmaurice; those of Hallingbury de Burgh, namely, Roger de Kastenhe, and Roger de Bosco, were all ordered to attend before the Justices of the forest courts, when they were next sitting to hear pleas.—Clement Godcop, Agnes de Bosco, and her four nearest neighbours were likewise all bound over to be at the same court and to find sureties for their appearance. Those who were sureties for Clement Godcop were William le Botciler and Stephen the son of Ernulph, those for Agnes were Richard Duchar and John Arnewy, Nicholas Fitzralph, Peter Fitzwilliam, Geoffery Fitzmichael, William de Haslingfield, William de Livething, Walter le Newman, Roger Strongbow, and Roger Fitzwido were bound for the appearance of the four neighbours of Agnes. The head and horns of the stag were ordered to be carefully kept till the court by Richard Child.

There is not anything further to be found relating to this transaction, but the same roll has on it reports of two

encounters with poachers. In 1221 King Henry the Third granted to Nicholas de Barenton, a weekly market at his manor of Ramesden, to be held on Thursdays. Sir Nicholas was a benefactor to Waltham Abbey, giving to the Monks there certain lands at Chigwell. He seems to have survived his son many years, and on his death his grandson, Sir Nicholas de Barenton, came into possession of his estates. He was knighted by king Edward the first, and married the daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Belhouse. She had on her marriage a rent of £10 per annum given to her by her father, charged on an estate called Westhall.

In an agreement between Sir Nicholas and the Lady Joan de Barenton his grandmother, she released to him lands that had been settled upon her in Triplow, Hatfield, Writtle, Chigwell, Ramsden, Ballinhatch, Springfield, Stanstead, and Ongar, on receiving from him an annuity of fourteen marks for her life. To this agreement she appointed her son Hugh a trustee. It is dated September 30th, 1283, and was no doubt made to enable Sir Nicholas to make a settlement on his marriage. There is another deed without date, most likely made at the same time, by which Humphrey de Barenton granted and quit-claimed to his nephew Nicholas, son of his brother Nicholas, all his right to manors and lands in Hatfield Regis and Writtle, and to all other lands and tenements whatsoever, of which his father Sir Nicholas had been in possession. This Humphrey died before the 12th of Edward the First, as by an agreement, dated on the Friday before the feast of St. Gregory, in the 12th of King Edward, Auda, widow of Humphrey de Barenton, granted and quit-claimed to Nicholas de Barenton all the right she had, by way of dower, on the death of her husband, in lands, gardens, homages, rents, arable lands, pastures, meadows, growing crops, &c., from the feast of St. Michael, in the 11th year of King Edward, for seven years, on her receiving a yearly payment of twenty shillings.

This deed, the one from Roger de Quency, and the lease from Agnes de Barenton, of her lands at Compton, are not now to be found. The account of them is copied

from a manuscript relating to the Barington family, written in 1677. Nicholas de Barenton claimed the Woodwardship of Hatfield forest, as an ancient tenure, held in fee with his manor of Hatfield, at a forest court held at Stratford-le-Bow, before Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, William la Zouche of Asheby, and William de Claydon the king's justices. His claim was allowed. (The extract from the record of the court relating to this is so stained that the date, and some parts are illegible.)

Sir Nicholas de Barenton was steward to Robert de Brus, Lord of Annandale, and had from him a quit-claim of an annual rent of twenty-one shillings, payable out of lands held under him at Hatfield, reserving only sixpence to be paid each year at Michaelmas, the keeping in order thirteen perches of the fence round the park, and the payment of any tax the King might impose.

There is a curious patent from King Edward the Second, dated York, September 4th, in the 18th year of his reign, and sealed with his Privy seal, which is still attached to the letter and nearly perfect; it is in red wax, three leopards, or lions, passant.

The letter states that the King was informed that Robert de Brus was bound to Nicholas de Barenton for the payment of the sum of eighty pounds for cloth and other things, that Nicholas had bought for him, Nicholas being his steward for his lands in Essex, with which money Nicholas was willing to aid his Majesty's dear and faithful subject Sir Thomas de Mandeville in part of his ransom, he being detained in prison by the Scots. That the said Robert de Brus was ready to pay that sum to the said Sir Thomas de Mandeville, at such time as Nicholas de Barenton should send him an acquittance for the money, which acquittance could not be made or sent without a special license from the King; his Majesty, therefore, at the request of his dear sister the Countess of Hereford, by these letters, gave leave that Nicholas might make the required acquittance to the aforesaid Robert de Brus, without any hinderance or challenge from the King, or his heirs, or any of his officers whatsoever.

Sir Nicholas had by his wife Alice Belhouse four sons, Nicholas who succeeded him, Thomas, Roger, and Philip. Of Thomas and Roger there is not any trace; Philip married Margaret daughter of Sir William Tey; he was knighted and resided at Rayleigh, as did his son Nicholas who was keeper of the King's park there. This Nicholas married Margaret Cloville and had a son John, who was the last male representative of this branch of the Barringtons. He and his wife Thomasine were buried at Rayleigh, where there was formerly a monument to their memory. They had an only daughter, and heiress, Thomasine, she was thrice married; first to William Lunsford, of Lunsford in Sussex; secondly to William Sydney, of Penshurst in Kent; and thirdly to John Hopton, of Cockfield Hall, in the parish of Yoxford in Suffolk; in the church of which place her daughter by her second husband, William Sydney, is buried. Her son by her first husband, William Lunsford, whose name was also William, succeed on her death to the property called Barringtons, at Rayleigh. She is named as Thomasine Hopton in a memorandum dated 1459, which will be mentioned in the account of the next owner of the estates.

The exact time of the death of Sir Nicholas does not appear; he is found as a witness to a deed in 1330, and must have died soon after, as in 1336 his eldest son, Nicholas Barenton, was in possession of the estates. He married Emma, daughter of Sir Robert Baard, by whom he had four sons, John, Humphrey, Thomas, and Phillip. The youngest son, Phillip, married Joan, daughter of John Pykot, of Hatfield, by whom he had three children, Richard, John, and Alice; this appears by a deed in which all three are named, dated in the 20th year of King Edward the Third, settling a house and lands on them. This estate was situated at Colewell, or Collier, Street in Hatfield, and on it Phillip and his descendants resided. Four generations of them are named in deeds now in existence. First, Phillip himself is described as Phillip Barenton of Colewell. Secondly, Richard, son of Phillip Barenton of Colewell; he had a wife whose name was Joan. Thirdly, John, son of

Richard Barenton of Colewell. And Fourthly, John, son of John, son of Richard Barenton of Colewell. This John, in a deed dated in 1397, quit-claimed a pasture called Halimere, to John son of Sir John Barrinton, and in it styles himself as above. In another deed, dated 1423, he is called "John Barynton" "Yeoman," to distinguish himself from John Barynton, the then owner of Barrington Hall, called in the same deed Esquire. In a deed dated Jan^r. 1st, 1433, John Petigrew, John Schrubb the glover, and John Baron the carpenter, release to William Casse and others, all the lands and tenements they held in common fee with "John Barynton, Yeoman," now deceased. He appears to have been the last of this branch of the family as there is no further trace of them.

Of Nicholas Barenton's sons, Humphrey and Thomas, there is not any mention in documents now to be found. But the following very curious statement most probably refers to one of them. It is written on the back of a grant from William de Pisho to Humphrey de Barenton, without date, but in the time of Richard the First, or John. The grant relates to a wood at Ramsden. There are several other statements and remarks in the same writing on deeds and rolls, some of which will be referred to hereafter, this is the only one with a date to point out when it was made :

Y^t was oon y^t was sone to ye last Nicholl of Barenton or ells it was a Brod^r of his y^t slowght a knyght y^t was called Blount in the Kynges p^r sentes & y^r for they lost mockly flode. Among alors he gaffe to humphre Bohun, Erl of Essex and Herford y^t man^r of Ramsden y^t he shuld speke for hym to Kyng Edwards highnesse to have p^rdon, but whether he had his p^rdon or no y^e Erl sauyed his life and so he passed into Irland and there he had issue, and at y^s day vid^{ct} anno Hen. sex xxx vij he yⁿ of y^e same name levyng. And y^e Countesse of Stafford daugh^r & heyre to Thomas Woodstoc, Duke of Gloucest^r to ——— his Wyff daughter & oon of y^t Eyres of Erl of Herford gaffe y^s man^r to y^t Lord Bouchier his son. This matt^r told me my fader Thom^s Bar^{nton} and Lettuce his Sist^r. A blessed woman and a good lever y^t was weddyed to Chicksey, John told me y^t same tale. Thomasine Hopten y^t was dough^r & heyre to Barynton of Raleigh told y^e same tale, but she seyed it was oon y^t hyr fader come of, never lesse Cosyns yey be & bere both one Armyes & he seyth he comyth of ye elder Brodⁿ & hir fad^r seyed ye same. Kepe this Rob^t sone myne in yat kepyng for ——— of it, for it is no poynt to chрге yo^r conscins y^r wf^t for the land is in y^e hands of y^e lord Bourchier."

The first blank in the above requires filling with the name Eleanor, the second is illegible. The writer of the memorandum was named Micklefield, he married a daughter of Thomas Barrington who died in 1670. He seems to have taken all due pains, as will be seen, that his son Robert, should never forget most carefully to preserve every deed that could in any way shew his descent from, and connection with, the Barrington family, so that in case of the failure of heirs to his father-in-law his right to the succession might be clear.

Nicholas Barrinton was living in 1343, and died soon after. His eldest son John de Barenton succeeded him, on whom settlement had been made by his father in 1330 of his estates and his office of woodward. This was done on John's marriage to Margaret daughter and heir of Sir John Blomville. The seal is remaining to this settlement, it is of red wax an Eagle displayed surmounted by a shield with the Barrington arms three chevronells and a label of three points round it is inscribed

“Sig. Nicholai fil'i dni Nicholai de Barenton.”

On the back of this deed are the following remarks in Mr. Micklefield's writing,

Y^e is no Consciens in keypyng of y^s deede with Mikyfeld endence for it shal nev^r case y^e Baryntons no hurte the for y^e hath be so long possession of Baryngton Hall in Hatfield, in the name of Barynton, y^e is to say syth y^e first Heney's days y^t was sone to Will^m Cenquer and before but it myght hurte my sone Rob Mekylfeld or hys heyr y^t the heyr of my fad^r Lawe Baryngton had it, & wolde be dispoyd to selle it, thanne yf he y^t solde it dies w^oute heyr's, my sone' or his heyr to y^e Baryntons myght be delaid of their four done by y^t dede.

Immediately on this settlement being made by his father, John claimed the woodwardship for himself as appears by the following statement,

John fitz Nicholas de Barenton of Hatfield Regis claimed (to be an appurtenant to his free tenement in Hatfield aforesaid, which he had of the gyft and feoffment of the said Nicholas his father, that is to say to the maner and ancient lands to the said Manor belonging, the which the ancestors of the said Nicholas had of gift and confirmation of the King) the Bailiwicks of the forestership and woodwardship. By virtue of which Bailiwick he was to have all the woods fallen by

wind in the forest what kind of tree soever it were, and also the escheats of all sorts of trees that shall be fallen in the said forest, and if the Lord will fell in the forest any ancient trees called Stockhok he is to leave the stocks from the ground the height of a mans knee, and the said John was to dig up and have the same with the roots, and carry them away and also sufficiently to clear the said lands of the underwoods lying within the forest to wit, from Florentes Heene to Bush Endgates, and also that he should take in the said forest, at what time he should send in the yeare, so much underwood, as with the underwood and es-cheats aforesaid should be sufficient fewel for his expenses in his tenement in the town aforesaid, and also to gather nuts in the forest at reasonable times, the Lord one day with his tenants, and he another day with his tenants, and also that he have a stock of hay in the Lords meadow called the Marsh, the Lord to choose the first best, and he to have the second best after and also to common in the said forest with all manner of beasts, as his father and his ancestors had at all times used, which profits the feoffee of the said John and his ancestors had enjoyed time out of mind.

John de Barenton was also keeper and woodward of the Earl of Oxford's park and warren of Great Canfield, as appears by letters patent from John de Vere, seventh Earl of Oxford, dated Hedingham 6th of March, 25th year of King Edward the Third, by which he gave and granted

To his faithful friend and servant John de Barington the keeperage of his Park and Warren of all his outwoods in Kanfeld. To have and to hold the same Bailiwick, soe long as it shold please the said Earl, and to take of him for every ten weeks one quarter of wheat, one cart load of hay, and three quarters of oats, and five shillings in silver yearly for his fee to issue out of the said Manor, and one Robe, of the same that the Esquires of his Household did wear, and as made his common livery to himself. And he also granted that the said John shold have in his Park of Kanfeld pasture for four Cows, one Bullock, one Colt, and four Hogs ringed, to feed and eat the pannage all the year within the said Park. And also that he have all the wood fallen by the wind within the Park, except great timber, and that he have all the Fern growing within the said Park, and outwoods without disturbance of the said Earl, or any under him. And also that he have the escheats of trees within the said Park and Warren aforesaid. And willed that the said John shold answer for all manner of trespasses done in all the woods within his Bailiwick, and present all trespassers at every Court his Lordships Steward or his Deputy shold hold at his Manor of Kanfeld aforesaid.

John de Barenton was knighted by King Edward the Third, in his father's life time, and had a resettlement of his estates made in the year 1345 by a deed from John Knyvet,

rector of Dunmow, and William Amys, chaplain of Hatfield, by which they gave and granted to John de Barenton, son of Nicholas de Barenton, and to Margaret his wife, all lands tenements &c with the woodwardship of the forest.

Sir John was living in 1368 as he appears as a witness to a deed April 20 the 41st year of King Edward the Third, but he must have died soon after, as in a deed dated 11th of Jan. in the 42nd year of Edward the Third, Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Essex, Hereford and Northampton, Constable of England, at the request of his dear and well beloved John Knyvet, discharged Dame Margaret Barenton, wife of the late Sir John Barenton, for her life, from all services and customs due from the tenements she held in Hatfield, excepting quit rents, with an acknowledgement of services due, and the care of the fence round his park.

Sir John had two sons, John and Edmund, the latter possessed the Manors of Gravely, Letchworth and Cheresfield together with the parkership of the park at Weston near Baldock, and other lands there, all in Hertfordshire, and which had been the property of his mother Margaret and settled after her death on her younger children. By a deed dated the 26 of May in the twelfth year of King Richard the second, it appears, that a recovery had been suffered for these estates after Sir John's death, and an engagement made, that his widow should hold them for her life, and have them in fee simple, in case her son Edmund died before her without issue: but if she died first, then that he and his heirs should have them. This second event must have taken place, as Edmund certainly possessed them and held a court for them at Graveley on the Monday after Easter in the eleventh year of King Henry the Fourth.

On Sir John's death his son John Barrington succeeded to the estates. He seems to have been the first of the family who spelt the name with a G in it. He had from King Edward the Third in the 49th year of his reign, letters patent confirming to him all his grants, that his ancestors, had received from Kings Henry the First, Stephen, Henry

the Second, and Henry the Third, of the office of woodward and forester of Hatfield, as held originally under William de Montfichet and also of all the lands held under the Crown in Hatfield, Writtle, and elsewhere, reserving to the King an annual rent of seventeen shillings. This patent is not now to be found.

John Barrington married Alice one of the daughters and (after her brother's death) coheirs of Thomas Battail son of Sir John Battail of Ongar Park, Knight, and of his wife Elizabeth the sole daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Enfield of High Laver. There is a deed dated July 26th in the 16th year of King Edward the Third, from Thomas Enfield son of the late Sir John Enfield, Knight, by which he released to his brother Richard Enfield all his right in and claim to, lands and tenements with all things belonging to them in Hatfield Regis, Matching, White Rothing and Rothing Abbess. (On the back of this deed, Mr. Micklefield has written a memorandum in part illegible, stating that his father-in-law Thomas Barrington had all the lands and tenements therein named in right of his mother Alice, who was heir to her grandfather Thomas Enfield and his brother Richard. John Battail the brother of Alice went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem and before leaving England made his will, respecting which the following account is found,

John Fitz Thomas de Battail, beinge to goe in pilgrimage to Jerusalem, made his last will and testament in writinge indented, bearing date on Friday next before the Feast of St Matthew the Apostle 21st yeare of Richard the second. Reciteinge that of his free will hee had given and granted, and by his deed of Feoffm^t confirmed to Sir Alexander de Walden K^t, John de Boys of Tolleshunt, Thomas Lampet, John Barrington, Robert Rohele and oth^{rs}, all his Lands tenem^{ts}, rents and services as well of his free tenants as of vilains, with wards, maniages, heirots, releifes, escheats, and all there appurt^{nts} in the villis of high Lanfare, little Lanfare, Maude lyn Lanfare, Matchinge, Hatfield Regis, White Rothinge, Abbessse Rothinge and Herlaw in the county of Essex. To have and to hold to them their heires, or assignes for ever, as more fully appears in the said deed of Feoffm^t bearing date at High Laver on Thursday next before the feast of the Purification of our Lady then last past, and he humbly prayed his said Feoffees that if he should dye before his return into England, they would please to pforme his last will and testament thereunder written.—

First he willed that his goods and chattles movable should be sold in the best manner they might, and that the money raised should pay and accomplish in all points the last will of the sayd Thomas his father. And moreover pay all the debts w^{ch} the sayd Thomas, my mother his wife, and myself owe to any p^{son}, and to make due satisfaction of any thing that may have been taken away without reasonable cause, and be made appeare to the sayd Feoffees. Item, to pay to the Abbot and Convent of Walden for the glasse of one window in theire Abbey to have him in theire memorie x markes. Item, to pay to the Abbot and Convent of Waltham to pray for him C^s. Item, to pay to two honest Chaplains for sayinge divine service in the Church of Matchinge for the Soules of his Father, Mother and himself, and for all Christ^{ns} for three years continually, after his decease, to either of them yearly viij marks. Item, to John Crabbe his servant xl^s, and to John Kependene to pray for him c^s, and further requested his sayd Feoffees, that if they should have knowledge or reporte of his death, they would ordaine that 1,000 masses should be sayd for his Soule and all Christⁿ Soules in all haste that could be. And gave Thomas Clarke, Vicar of Matchinge xl^s and to Godfrey Coterill x^s for his travell. And if his movable goods should not be sufficient of value to pay and fulfill his last will; then he requested his Feoffees to retaine in their hands all the said lands and tenem^{ts}, untill such time as by the profits and revenues thereof his will be performed. Item, if John Swaffin his servant remain in England alive after his decease, and that the Feoffees should have p^{fect} knowledge that he had well and dutyfully served, then his will was that the said Feoffees should grant unto him xx^s yearly rent for his life to be taken out of his rent called Chamberlaine fee in the parish of Maudlin Laver; and if Margaret his sister before his return into England were marryed to John de Boys, then he besought his Feoffees that in case he Dyed before his return they would grant to the said John and Margaret and to the heires of theire bodyes ingendered, the manors called Matchinge Barnis, and Brent Hall. And for default of such issue that the said two manors be equally parted betweene Alice and the said Margaret his two sisters, to have and to hold to them and to their heires and assignes for ever and that all other the lands, Tenem^{ts}, rents and services, wherein the sayd Feoffees are infeoffed after his will should be entirely p^{formed}, should be equally parted between his sayd two sisters, to have and to hold to them and to their heires and assignees for ever in fee simple. Yet notwithstanding if he should returne into England in safety and demand refoffm^t of the sayd Feoffees of all the lands and Tenem^{ts} wherin they were by him infeofed, then he willed that John de Boys, Thomas Lampet, &c., should kepe in their hands all the lands and Tenem^{ts} rents and services which he had in Essex, and profits and revenues thereof till cc marks of the assign^{mt} of his Father to the sayd Margaret for her marriage and xx^{li} of his own gift to her for her Chambre be fully payed. Item he prayed the said John de Boys, Thomas Lampet

&c., that they would please to take the administration of his goods and fulfill and pforme his last will taking theire reasonable charges for the s^d administration.

There is not anything to shew whether John Battail did return to England or not, but after his death a dispute arose between John Barrington, who had married Alice, and John de Boys, who had married Margaret, the two sisters above-named, as to the respective shares of their wives in the testator's property, and after a long controversy it was agreed that the settlement of all the matters in debate between them should be left to the arbitration of the Countess of Hereford, Essex and Northampton; John Barrington gave a bond of £200 to the Countess Gerard de Braybroke and William Marney, only to be enforced in the event of his not abiding by any award her Ladyship might give. A similar bond was given by John de Boys. And on the 26th of January in the 19th year of King Henry the Fourth the Countess published an award in which she stated,

That she had already settled in London the partition of the manors of Otes, and the lands and tenements called the Wantons land, Piershall and Aungre. But that as she could not then stay longer in London to make a full award as to the manors of Matching Barnis and Brenthall, and also of some other things, the said John Barrington and John de Boys had promised to appear before her at Falkbourne, at a reasonable time, that she might hear the rest of the matters in debate between them.

At which place on their appearance the Countess did award, with the advice of Sir William Thiring and others, the justices of the Common Bench, and of Freres Thomas Palmer, and William Devenere, Masters in Divinity,

That Thomas Lampet and others the Feoffees of the said manors of Matching Barnis and Brenthall should (after that the said John Barrington and John de Boys and their wives had released by fine to the said Feoffees, all the right which they and their wives had in the said manors) in feoff the said John de Boys and Margaret his wife in the same. To have and to hold to them and the heirs of their bodies; and if they die without issue, that then the said manors should be equally parted, and one moiety of the same remain to the heirs of the said Margaret in fee simple, and the other moiety to Alice the wife of John Barrington, which said fine was to be levied before the feast of Candlemas as was comprised in the other indenture made in London.

And touching the 200 marks and £20 devised by the said Thomas to John de Boys for the marriage of the said Margaret the said Lady did award that the said John and Margaret should not have claim to the same. And the said Lady did award that all debts which had been paid by the said Feoffees for the said John Battail or Thomas his father, should be demonstrated to her and her counsel in the presence of John Barrington before Candlemas and that all payments of the same debts which should seem to the said Lady and her counsel to have been not reasonably and rightly paid, upon reasonable proof thereof made by the said John, should be disallowed. And that all the rest of the profits taken out of the said manor of Oates, and the lands and tenements called Wantonlands, Piershall, and Aungre, and the manors of Matching Barnis, and Brenthall, beyond the right payment of the debts and performance of devises of the said John Fitz Thomas should be parted in manner ensueing, that arising from Oates, Wantton lands, Piershall, and Aungre equally between the said John Barrington and John de Boys. And those from Matching Barnis, and Brenthall to John de Boys. And also for making a final and everlasting agreement between the said parties, the said Lady did award that they should make acquittance each to other, and to the Executors and Administrators of the said John Fitz Thomas, and of his father, touching all actions personal and all other matter soever relating to the said will.

From the memorandum before mentioned made by Mr. Micklefield, it appears that the whole of the Matching Barns and Brenthall estates were in the possession of John Barrington's son Thomas. And in the rolls of the courts held for the manor of Hatfield the following statements relating to this property are found. "At the court held on St. Mary Magdalene's day in the thirtieth year of King Henry the Sixth, the steward was informed that Thomas Barrington had come into possession of the Manor of Matching Barns by the alienation of Thomas Battail, of London, Mercer. It was therefore ordered that both these parties should be summoned to appear at the next court to satisfy the claim of the lord of the manor for a relief due to him on such an alienation. The matter was noticed at several succeeding courts, and at the one held on St. Lucy's day in the same year the jury found that Thomas Barrington had let the Matching barns estate to Thomas Ferror and William Tanfield. At the court on St. Simon, and St. Jude's day in the thirty-first of King Henry the Sixth, Thomas Barrington attended and paid the relief due

from him on coming into possession, viz. ten shillings, and did his homage for this manor, before John Godmaston, steward of Humphrey duke of Buckingham, for his manor of Hatfield Regis. It does not appear how long the said Thomas Battail above-named had been in possession of this property, but his right to it no doubt arose from Margaret de Boys having no issue.

In the second year of King Henry the Sixth, John Barrington was deprived of the office of woodward of Hatfield Forest, by a writ from Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, Lord Protector of England, but for what reason is not stated. John Barrington had three sons Thomas, Humphrey, and Edward, and two daughters, Elizabeth, married to John Sulyard, and Lettice, to Chicksey. He died about the year 1426, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Thomas Barrington, who in addition to his father's estates, had, in right of his mother, all those of the Enfield Family, and on the death of his uncle Edmund he came also into possession of the manors of Chevesfield, Gravely and Letchford, and of estates at Weston all in Hertfordshire; for these last-named three manors held a court in 1438. King Henry the Sixth in the sixteenth year of his reign, by letters patent, confirmed to Thomas Barrington all the lands and offices that had been granted to his ancestors by former Kings of England. This confirmation is not now to be found, but there is an imperfect attested copy of it; it recites the grant to his father John from King Edward the third, and also early charters from King Henry and Stephen. There is not any further mention of his father having been removed from the woodwardship, neither does it appear who held the office from the second to the sixteenth year of Henry the Sixth.

Thomas Barrington was Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in the thirtieth of King Henry the Sixth. He was married twice, his first wife's name was Margaret, but to what family she belonged does not appear. He and she jointly held the manor of Barringtons, in Chigwell, under Anne, Duchess of Buckingham, and, in the nineteenth

year of King Henry the Sixth, did suit and service, and paid a quit rent of sixpence for it, at her court for the hundred of Ongar. By his first wife he had no issue. Thomas Barrington's second wife was Anne, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Holbeach, Knight, and by her he had two sons Humphrey, and Edmund, and although no daughter is mentioned in any family paper, he must have had one, as Mr. Micklefield, (who has been so often referred to), in his remarks always calls Thomas Barrington his father-in-law, and it is rather strange so alluding to his son's probable chance of succeeding to the Barrington property he never mentions the then possessor by name, but always speaks of his father Barrington's heir or heirs, and when addressing his son, calls him "thy Uncle Barynton;" this may perhaps have been on account of the disreputable conduct of his brother-in-law.

On a brass torn from a stone (broken into pieces, one of which is lost), there is an inscription to the memory of Thomas Barrington and Anne his wife, by which it appears that he died on the fifth of April 1470, and she the following day. They were buried in St. Catherine's Chapel, in Hatfield Broad Oak Church, but there is not now any stone to be found to which this brass could have belonged.

The pieces are still preserved at Barrington Hall.

The circumstance of his wife dying the day after him was commemorated by the following distich,

He first deceased, she for a few hours try'd
To live without him, liked it not, and dyd!

(To be continued.)

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING AT WITHAM,
30TH OF AUGUST, 1877.

THE VEN. ARCHDEACON ADY, VICE-PRESIDENT, IN THE CHAIR.

AT this Meeting, after the Annual Report had been read and adopted, and the Treasurer's Financial Statement received, the Council and Officers were re-elected, with the addition of Mr. J. A. Sparvel-Bayly, F.S.A., and Mr. Henry Laver to supply vacancies. Afterwards upon the proposition of Lieut.-Col. Lucas, seconded by the Rev. Frederick Spurrell, G. Alan Lowndes, Esq., of Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak, was unanimously chosen President of the Society, the office having become vacant by the lamented death of Sir Thomas Sutton Western, Bart. Thirteen new Members were then elected. After the conclusion of the general business, an elaborate and interesting paper was read by Mr. Andrew Hamilton on Ancient Painted Glass, with especial reference to that in Rivenhall Church and other churches in the County. Mr. Hamilton's paper will be published in a succeeding part of the Society's Transactions; and some Historical and Archæological Notes relating to Witham and the neighbourhood prepared by Colonel Lucas, but not read for want of time, will also appear in the next issue of the Journal.

In the afternoon an excursion was made. Witham Church, under restoration, was first visited; from thence the Meeting proceeded to Faulkbourne Hall, when by the kind permission of Mrs. Holland, the Society and visitors were allowed to make a thorough inspection of the Mansion. At Faulkbourne Church, adjacent, the Rector, the Rev. F. Spurrell, gave an architectural description of the structure, which, with some subsequent monumental additions, will

be found at page 232. The churches of White Notley and Cressing were next visited. At Cressing the Rev. R. T. Crawley, formerly Vicar, drew the attention of the Meeting to the architectural features of the building, restored during his incumbency.

From Cressing the party went to Bradwell Church and Hall. The fabric of the church is Norman, with 14th century windows inserted, and has a timber porch of the 15th century. There are the remains of a well-carved rood-screen *temp.* Hen. VII., and upon the floor a fragment of an incised slab representing a priest in eucharistic vestments with the date 1349. This kind of monument is of but rare occurrence in Essex. Bradwell Hall which was kindly opened to the inspection of the Meeting by H. T. Brunwin, Esq., is an interesting structure formerly the residence of the Maxey family and appears to have been built by Anthony Maxey in the reign of Elizabeth, his arms and those of Dorothy (Basset) his wife being over the fireplace of the wainscoted parlour, and their initials occurring on the coved ceiling of the gallery which is divided into geometrical patterns and enriched with flowers and foliage. His death took place in 1592. Here Mr. C. F. Hayward briefly described the architectural character of the house. Proceeding thence to Rivenhall Church, Mr. Hamilton described, and offered some remarks upon the remains of ancient painted glass preserved there, much of which is of early and very fine character; the particulars will be embodied in his future paper. It was purchased by the Rector, the Rev. B. D. Hawkins, from the authorities of a French village, who had determined to replace it by modern glass, on account of the designs being imperfect and for some other reasons. On the return to Witham the small Norman church of Little Braxted and adjacent manor house were visited, and the Meeting, which was well attended, terminated.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL INTELLIGENCE.

RECENT DISCOVERIES.

CELTIC PERIOD.

Little Burstead.—Mr. J. A. Sparvel-Bayly reports the discovery, in February last, of a bronze celt in a perfect state of preservation. It was found at the depth of two feet in a strong clay soil, in a field in the above parish, known as the Pond field. It belongs to Mr. Jones of the Elms, Little Burstead.

ROMAN PERIOD.

Billericay.—Recently Mr. Sparvel-Bayly has obtained a Roman urn from Norsey wood, where British and Roman Pottery has been previously found from time to time, and especially during the excavations made by Mr. Cutts (See *Trans.*, Vol. V., p. 208). This urn is small, of dark brown colour, and rudely ornamented with lines. Unfortunately it was broken by the workmen with their picks.

MEDIÆVAL PERIOD.

Little Wakering.—The discovery of a small Norman window, which had been blocked in, on the north side of the chancel has brought to light a distemper painting, representing the Nativity, in the splays. On the western splay, under an arched canopy, is a figure apparently of the Blessed Virgin, with yellow nimbus; and on the eastern side the Holy Child, swaddled, and lying in a manger. Above the manger, but very faintly discernible, appear the heads of an ox and ass, each under an arch. The whole is executed in dark red and yellow and probably not later than the early part of the 13th century. A wide sedile, in a plain arched recess, and a 15th century piscina have also been disclosed, but neither possesses any architectural interest. On the north side of the nave there is a Founder's tomb, the slab of Purbeck Marble, recessed in the wall under a moulded arch of the Early English period. There is nothing to denote whose tomb this is, but as the only manor, after the forfeiture of Henry de Essex, was in the Nevyll family, who at one period held under de Brus, as did de Brus in Great Wakering under Nevyll, it may perhaps be the tomb of one of these families, more probably Nevyll whose tenure would cover the date of its construction. The very finely proportioned early 15th century tower has been described in the present volume. The church is about to undergo restoration; and an endeavour will be made to preserve the figure of its Patron Saint, the B.V. Mary. The rest of the representation has already suffered from exposure, and it is doubtful if its preservation is possible.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

BOOKS AND PRINTS.

Remarks on Shakespeare and his Birthplace, &c. By C. Roach Smith, Esq. From the Author.

The Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Magazine. Parts 50 and 51, and Vol. XVIII., No. 5. Presented by the Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society.

Colchester Castle, a Roman Building. By George Buckler. From the Author.

Colchester Castle, a Roman Building. Second Section. By George Buckler. From the Author.

Proceedings of the Suffolk Institute of Archæology. From the Society.

Unpublished British Tokens of the 17th century. By H. Ecroyd Smith. From C. Roach Smith, Esq.

Transactions of the Powysland Club. Vol. X., parts 2 and 3, and Vol. XI., part 1. Presented by the Powysland Club.

Catalogue of the Royal Architectural Museum, with Guide. From Joseph Clarke, Esq., F.S.A.

The Mayer Collection in the Liverpool Museum considered as an Educational Possession. By Charles F. Gatty. From Joseph Mayer, Esq., per C. Roach Smith, Esq.

Catalogue of the Mayer Collection. Part 1, Egyptian Antiquities. By Charles F. Gatty. From Joseph Mayer, Esq., per Charles Roach Smith, Esq.

History of South Mimms. By Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A. From the London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

Sussex Archæological Collections. Vol. XXVIII. From the Sussex Archæological Society.

Collections of the Surrey Archæological Society. Vol. VIII., part 1. From the Society.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, May 17th to Nov. 29th, 1877. From the Society.

Coloured Lithographs of Roman Tessellated Pavements—

1. High Cross Street, Leicester, found 1675
2. Jury Wall Street, Leicester, „ 1830
3. Aldborough, Yorkshire „ 1832
4. „ „ „ 1848
5. „ „ „ not dated.

Sundry Sheets of Descriptive Letterpress. Presented by H. Ecroyd Smith, Esq.

Books presented by the late WM. BOLTON SMITH, Esq., Colchester.

Rapin's History of England	..	..	..	4 Vols.
Mitford's History of Greece	..	..	..	8 "
Arnold's History of Rome	..	..	..	3 "
Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire	..	..	..	8 "
Napier's History of the Peninsula War	..	..	..	9 "
Roscoe's Life of Leo the Tenth	..	..	..	6 "
" " Lorenzo de Medici	..	..	..	3 "
Boswell's Life of Johnson	..	..	..	4 "
Maurice's Indian Antiquities	..	..	..	7 "
De Lolme, On the Constitution	..	..	..	1 "
Gilpin's Cumberland and Westmorland	..	..	..	2 "
Henderson's Tour in Iceland	..	..	..	1 "
Southey's Sir Thos. Moore	..	..	..	2 "
Thomson's Magna Charta	..	..	..	1 "
Mrs. Jameson's Legends of the Monastic Orders	..	..	..	1 "
Hone's Popular Works	..	..	..	4 "
Scott's Field Sports	..	..	..	1 "
Coxe's Sketches of Switzerland	..	..	..	1 "
Shenstone's Works	..	..	..	2 "
Winkle's British Cathedrals	..	..	..	3 "
Consett's Tour through Sweden and Finland	..	..	..	1 "
A Collection of Poems in 6 Vols. by several hands	..	..	..	6 "
Finden's Landscape Illustrations (Lord Byron)	..	..	..	24 Parts.
A very fine Missale	..	..	..	..
Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society	..	..	..	22 "
Percy Society's Publications	..	..	..	44 "

ANTIQUITIES, COINS, &c.

A Coggeshall Token of the 17th century. Presented by C. Roach Smith, Esq.

A Spade Guinea, Geo. III., 1794. Presented by the late W. Bolton Smith, Esq.

Mediæval Glazing Quarries and other fragments of Ancient Painted Glass. Presented by the Hon. Secretary.

The number of Visitors to the Museum in 1870, was 10,155 ; in 1871, 13,969 ; in 1872, 14,708 ; in 1873, 16,787 ; in 1874, 16,910 ; in 1875, 15,795 ; in 1876, 16,737 ; and during the present year, ending June 30th, 16,705.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING AT COLCHESTER,
1ST OF AUGUST, 1876.

THE VEN. ARCHDEACON ADY, VICE-PRESIDENT, IN THE CHAIR.

IN consequence of a Congress of the Royal Archæological Institute, at Colchester, only a Business Meeting of the Society was held this year, at which the Annual Report was read and adopted, and the Treasurer's Financial Statement received.

On the retirement of Sir Henry J. Selwin-Ibbetson, Bart., from the Presidency of the Society, Sir Thomas Sutton Western, Bart., was unanimously elected to the vacant office. On the termination of the General Business the Meeting proceeded to the Town Hall to attend at a reception given by the Mayor and Corporation of Colchester to the President and Members of the Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, when an Address of welcome on behalf of the Essex Archæological Society was read by the Hon. Secretary.

INDEX TO VOL. I., NEW SERIES.

A.			PAGE
Abbesses of Barking, Discovery of the Remains of	....	....	201
Alen, William, Will of, 1517	....	....	119
Aleyn, Richard, Will of, 1517	....	....	120
Althorne Church	....	....	171
Alvey, Richard, Rector of Thorington	....	....	22
Andrew, Thomas, of Horndon-on-the-Hill, Carpenter (Grandfather of Bishop Andrewes), Will of, 1568	....	....	55
Andrewes, Bishop, Ancestry of	....	....	55
Annual General Meeting at Dedham	....	....	57
———— at Hatfield Broad Oak	....	....	127
———— at Aveley	....	....	197
———— at Witham	....	....	274
———— at Colchester	....	....	279
Ardleigh Church, Inventories and assignments of Church Goods at	....	....	6
Arms on Canewdon Church Tower	....	....	52
— in Canewdon Church	....	....	116
— in Dedham Church Tower	....	....	124
— in Faulkbourne Church	....	....	240
— in Purleigh Church	....	....	54
— in Rayleigh Church	....	....	121
— on Little Wakering Church Tower	....	....	53
B.			
Badges, &c., in an old Inn at Kelvedon	....	....	156
Barking Abbey, Discoveries at, by Mr. J. King	....	....	201
Barrington Chapel, Hatfield Broad Oak....	....	....	84
————Family, The History of the, compiled by the late George Clayton, Esq., and edited by G. Alan Lowndes, M.A.	....	....	251
Beaumont Church, Inventories and Assignments of Church Goods at ..	....	....	7
Belchamp Walter Church....	....	....	178
Bells at Brightlingsea Church, Benefaction for completion of the, in 1497	....	....	163
— Church, Plunder of....	....	....	5, 9
Benningtons and Broadgates, Account of	....	....	82
Berden Priory, Valuation of Goods in	....	....	139

	PAGE
Bentley (Little) Church, Inventories and Assignments of Church Goods at	8
Bileigh Abbey	150
Burials in	152
Valuation of Goods in	140
Privileges of Pardons and Indulgences in favour of, sued for	150
Billericay, Free Chapel and Chantry at	179
Bourchier, Dame Elizabeth, Will of, Proved 1499	148
Sir John, Will of, Proved 1495	147
Bradwell Church and Hall, near Coggeshall	275
Branktrees, Capital Messuage	78
Brightlingsea Church, Inventories and Assignments of Church Goods at	12
Date of Tower of	163
Bromesho Bury, Manor of	68
Bromley Magna, Inventories and Assignments of Church Goods at	10
Bullock Family, Inscriptions in Memory of the	242
Burnham Church	169, 171
C.	
Canewdon Church Tower	51
Some Account of	116
Carvings, Ancient, in an Old Inn at Kelyvedon	156
Celt, Bronze, found at Little Burstead	276
Chuntries at Colchester, Chelmsford, and Coggeshall, Valuation of	141
Chelmsford Church Tower	46
Chiche St. Osyth, Inventories and Assignments of Church Goods at	28
Churchwardens' Accounts at	30
Chester, Col. J. L., Remarks on the Monument of John Rogers in Dedham	
Church, by	58
Church Ales	6
Furniture, Pillage of	5, 9, 14
Towers, Historical Evidence of the date of erection of certain	45, 116, 159
Churches, Bequests to	165, 178
Decoration of	165, 178
Clacton Magna Church, Inventories and Assignments of Church Goods at	16
Cock Inn, Hatfield Broad Oak	85
Coggeshall Church	177
Colchester, Annual General Meeting at, 1876	000
Colchester, St. John's Abbey	133
founded by Eudo Dapifer	38
Cold Norton Church	169, 172, 176
Colliers' Street, Hatfield Broad Oak	82
Colne Priory, Valuation of Church Goods in	136
Copcheffe, John, Abbot of Bileigh	152
Copford Church, Mural Paintings in	61

INDEX.

3

PAGE

Coringhall Farm	82
Custumal of the Manor of Wykes in Tendring Hundred	109
Cutts, H. W., Notice of a Monumental Brass in Tolleshunt D'Arey Church, by	1

D.

Dayrs, Rev. Owen W., Notes on the Church of S. Mary, Hatfield Broad Oak, with the Remains of the Priory Church, by	82
Dedham, Report of Annual Meeting and Joint Meeting of the Essex and Suffolk Archæological Societies, at	57
——— Church, Tower of	123
——— Grammar School, Records and Ancient Chest belonging to	58
Donations to the Society	63, 128, 203, 277
Dunmow Priory	139, 169

E.

East Ham Church, Guilds and Images in	177
Eastwood Church, Architectural Discoveries at, and Notes on	60
Essex in Insurrection in 1381	205
Eudo Dapifer and Family, Fragments concerning	33

F.

Fambridge (North) Church	169
Faulkbourn Church	232
——— Rectors of	239
Fobbing Church, Dame Margaret Sackfeild, Prioress of Esbourne, buried at	61
Foredrove, The, Explanation of	167
Fry, Miss, Fragments concerning Eudo Dapifer and his family, by	33

G.

Gladwyns, Capital Message	79
Guild at Chiche St. Osyth	28

H.

Hadleigh Castle, Records relating to	86, 187
Ham, East, Church of	177
Hamilton, Andrew, Description of an Old Inn at Kelvedon, by	153
Harding, John, Rector of Cold Norton, Will of, Proved 1519	176
Harris, Thomas, Mount Bures Church, by	130
Haselbeche, Reinolde, Vicar of Littlebury, Will of, Proved 1504	173
——— John, Bequest to Littlebury Church, by	51
——— William, Clerk, Will of, Proved 1504	174
Hatfield Broad Oak, Report of Annual General Meeting at, 1874	127
——— Notes on the Church and Remains of Priory, at	82
——— The History of	64
——— Peverel Priory, Valuation of Goods in	134
——— Regis Priory	134
——— Chantry of Jesus, at	135

Hawky, John, builds Aisle and Chapel at Woodham Walter and Chapel at Ulting, c. 1455	....	....	....	125
Hedingham Castle Nunnery	....	....	....	136
Hempstead Church	....	....	....	175
Herse	....	....	....	11
Heybridge, Roman Coffins of Stone found at	....	....	....	60
Hockley Church	....	....	....	172
Holland Magna Church, Inventories and Assignments of Church Goods at				17
—— Parva	“	“	“	18
Horkesley Church (Little), Tomb of Bridget Lady Marney in	....			142
Houses, Old, in Kelvedon	....	....	....	158
Hullbridge, Chapel of St. Thomas at,	....	....	....	172
	I.			
Images in Churches	....	....	....	169—178
Inn, Ancient, at Kelvedon	....	....	....	152
Insurrection in Essex, in 1381	....	....	....	205
Inventories of Church Goods, 6th Edw. VI.	....	....	....	5
	J.			
Joslin, George, Discovery of Roman Potters' Kilns, by	....			192
	K.			
Kelvedon, Description of an Old Inn, at	....	....	....	152
—— Old Houses in	....	....	....	158
King, H. W., Ancient Wills, by	....	....	....	142
—— Excerpts from Ancient Wills, by	....	....	....	165
—— Historical evidence of the date of erection of certain Church Towers, &c., by	....	....	....	45, 116, 159
—— Inventories of Church Goods, 6th Edw. VI., by	....			5
	L.			
Lancasters, Capital Messuage of	....	....	....	76
Laver Marney Church, Painting of S. Christopher in	....	....	....	62
Lees Priory, Valuation of Goods in	....	....	....	139
Littlebury Church, Particulars relating to	....	....	....	51, 173
Loftie, Rev. W. J., London as the Capital of Essex, by	....			221
London as the Capital of Essex	....	....	....	221
Long Bridge, Hatfield Broad Oak	....	....	....	85
Lowndes, G. Alan, M.A., The History of Hatfield Broad Oak, by	....			64
—— The History of the Barrington Family, Edited by				251
	M.			
Malb, William, Will of, Pr. 1505	....	....	....	150
Mandevilles, Earls of Essex	....	....	....	42
Marney, Bridget, Lady, Will of Pr. 1550,	....	....	....	143
Matching Barnes with Brent Hall Manor	....	....	....	75
Monasteries of Essex	....	....	....	133

INDEX.

5

PAGE

Monumental Brasses in Tolleshunt D'Arcy Church	....	....	1
————— Inscriptions in Faulkourn Church	....	....	240
Mordaunt, William, Burial of, at Hampstead 1518	....	....	176
Mose Church, Inventories and Assignments of Church Goods at	....	....	18
Mount Bures Church, Description of	....	....	136
—————Wall Paintings in	....	....	130
Mundon Church	....	....	169

O.

Oakley, Much, Inventories and Assignments of Church Goods at	....	....	19
———— Little, ditto,	....	....	20
Ongars	....	....	82

P.

Potters' Kilns, Roman, discovered at Colchester	....	....	192
Prittlewell Church and Tower, Historical Evidence relating to the Re-building of	....	....	49
Piers Williams, Capital Messuage	....	....	80
Purleigh Church	....	....	172
———— Notes on	....	....	54
Prittlewell Priory, Valuation of Goods in	....	....	141

R.

Rainham Church	....	....	198
Rayleigh Church, Foundation of Alen's Chapel in	....	....	118
———— Tomb of Richard Alen in	....	....	120
Rise, Manor of	....	....	71
Rivenhall Church, Ancient painted Glass in	....	....	275
Rogers, John, "The Great Preacher of Dedham" Remarks relating to	....	....	59
Roman Potters' Kilns discovered at Colchester	....	....	192
———— Urns found at Great Hallingbury	....	....	201
———— Urn found at Billericay	....	....	267
Rothwell, James, Rector of Tendring	....	....	21, 22
Ryes Chapel in Hatfield Broad Oak Church	....	....	84

S.

Saint John's Abbey, Colchester, Account of the Foundation of	....	....	38
Southminster Church, Early Norman Doorway discovered at	....	....	202
Sparvel-Bayly, J. A., F.S.A., Essex in Insurrection in 1381, by	....	....	205
———— Hadleigh Castle Records, contributed by	....	....	87, 187
———— Records relating to the Free Chapel or Chantry of Billericay, by	....	....	179
Spurrell, Rev. F., M.A., Faulkourn Church, by	....	....	232
Stanford-le-Hope Church, Discoveries in	....	....	202
Stebbing Church, Removal of the Remains of Sir John Bourchier from	....	....	148, 149
Stifford Church	....	....	200
Stow Maries Church	....	....	169, 176
Stratford Langthorne, Abbey of	....	....	137

T.

	PAGE
Tendring Church, Inventories and Assignments of Church Goods at . . .	21
Thorpe Church, ditto	24
Thornington Church, ditto	22
Thremhall Priory, Valuation of Goods in	139
Thurrock (West) Church	199
Tolleshunt D'Arey Church, Palimpsest Brass in	1
Tom-of-the-Woods Farm	81
Tyltey Priory	138

U.

Ulting, Chapel founded at	125
-------------------------------------	-----

W.

Wakering (Little) Church, Notes on	267
————— Tower of	52
Walcott, Rev. M. E. C., B.D., F.S.A., Monasteries of Essex, by	133
Wall Painting in Mount Bures Church	130
————— Copford Church	197
————— Stanford-le-Hope Church	202
————— Little Wakering Church	267
Waters' Tenement	81
Weald (South) Church, Tower of	50
Weeley (Wylve) Church, Inventories and Assignment of Church Goods at	27
Wickham St. Paul, Church and Tower of	51
Wicks Church, Inventories and Assignments of Church Goods at	26
Will of Richard Alen of Rayleigh, Pr. 1517	119
———— Richard Aleyn of Hadleigh, Pr. 1517	120
———— Thomas Andrew, of Horndon-on-the-Hill, Pr. 1568	56
———— Sir John Bouchier, Pr. 1495	147
———— Dame Elizabeth Bouchier, Pr. 1499	148
———— William Malb in Bileigh Abbey, Pr. 1505	150
———— Bridget, Lady Marney, Pr. 1550	143
Wills, Ancient	142
———— Excerpts from	165
Witham, Annual General Meeting at, 1877	274
Woodham Walter Church, New Aisle and Chapel built to	124
Wrabness Church, Inventories and Assignment of Church Goods at	25
Wykes (Manor of, in Hundred of Tendring, co. Essex), A Custumal of, A.D.	
1298, among the Muniments of G. A. Lowndes, Esq., Barrington	
Hall	109

250 + 1/2 in.

FM/--

